NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES

OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: Bougainville

STATION: Kieta

VOLUME No: 18

ACCESSION No: 496.

1968 - 1969

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

[18]

Contents sheet for Vol. 18

PATROL REPORT OF: KIETA.
ACCESSION No. 496
VOL. No: 17 : 1968-1969. NUMBER OF REPORTS: 17.

REPORT NO:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1] 1 - 68/69	1-38	Warrillow C. ADO.	South Nasioi Census Division ...	1 map	8/7/68 - 2/8/68.
[2] 2. 68/69	1-7.	Warrillow C. ADO	Standing Patrol - Bushi area Pakia Guava CD.	–	26/8/68 - 31/8/68
[3] 3 (special) - 68/69.	1-9	Heggen M.W. P.O.	Lonsiro & Pomawa Village Areas ... Nasioi CD.	1 map	20/8/68 - 10/9/68.
[4] 4 (special) - 68/69	1-12	Kelliher T.M. P.O.	Pt Kongara CD and Non-Council - 5th Nasioi CD	1 map	10/9/68 - 13/9/68
[5] 5 - 68/69	1-15	Wellington J.L. P.O.	Eivo Census Division ...	1 map	19/9/68 - 25/9/68.
[6] 6 - 68/69	1-33	Warrillow C. ADO	Kieta Coastal Census Division	1 map	7/10/68 - 17/10/68
[7] 7 (special) - 68/69	1-15	Mathison N. P.O	Guava Census Division	1 map	28/8/68 - 31/10/68.
[8] 9 (special) - 68/69	1-13.	Warrillow C. ADO	Aropa Valley .. 5th Nasioi C.D.	–	5/11/68 - 14/11/68
[9] 10 (Census) - 68/69	1-22	McLay A.J. P.O	Eivo Census Division	–	11/12/68 - 23/12/68.
[10] 11 (special) - 68/69	1-17.	Schweinfurth G. P.O.	Koromira Census Division	-	13/1/69 - 20/1/69.
[11] 12 (special) - 68/69	1-16	Schweinfurth G. P.O.	Pt Kongara Census Div Pt 5th Nasioi CD.	1 map	27/1/69 - 30/1/69.
[12] 13 Special - 68/69	1-19	Schweinfurth G. P.O.	Kongara Census Division		10/2/69 - 17/2/69.
[13] 14 special - 68/69	1-12	Laming P.B. P.O.	Aropa Valley 5th Nasioi Census Div.	1 map	10/2/69 - 14/2/69.
[14] 15 (special) - 68/69	1-21	Laming P.B. P.O.	Koromira Census Division	1 map	17/3/69 - 3/4/69.
[15] 16 special - 68/69	1-15	Schweinfurth G. P.O.	Eivo Census Division	–	28/3/69 - 4/4/69.
[16] 17 special - 68/69	1-12	Schweinfurth G. P.O.	Kongara Census Division	1 map	14/4/69 - 18/4/69.
[17] 19 - 68/69	1-20	Laming P.B. P.O.	Aropa Valley - 5th Nasioi CD.	1 map.	22/5/69 - 20/6/69.
[ ]			end.		
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					

Total No of Pages: 291

BOUGAINVILLE DISTRICT PATROL REPORTS

1968-1969

KIETA

Report no.	Officer conducting Patrol	Area patrolled
1-68-69	C. Warrillon	S. Nasioi C.D.
2-68-69	C. Warrillon	Standing patrol, bush area vicinity Pakia village Guava C.D.
3-68-69	M.W. Heggen	Lonsiro & Pomaua village area
4-68-69	T.M. Kelliher	Portion Kongara C.D.
5-68-69	J.L. Wellington	Eivo C.D.
6-68-69	C. Warrillow	Kieta coastal C.D.
7-68-69	N. Mathison	Guava C.D.
9-68-69	C. Warrillow	Aropa valley area S. NasioiC.D.
10-68-69	A.J. McLay	Eivo C.D.
11-68-69	G. Schweinfurth	Koromira area
12-68-69	G. Schweinfurth	Part Kongara C.D. part south Nasioi C.D.
13-68-69	G. Schweinfurth	Kongara C.D.
14-68-69	P.B. Laming	Aropa valley area south Nasioi
15-68-69	P.B. Laming	Koromira C.D
16-68-69	G. Schweinfurth	Eivo C.D.
17-68-69	G. Schweinfurth	Kongara C.D.
19-68-69	P.B. Laming	Aropa valley area S. Nasioi C.D

cleared 28.6.69

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number 1 of 1968/1969

Subdistrict KIETA

District BOUGAINVILLE

Type of Patrol ANNUAL CENSUS.

Patrol Conducted by C.WARRILLOW Assistant District Officer.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) South Nasioi Census Division. Part included in Kieta Council Area.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

I SLOAN C.P.O. (part)

5 members R.P.& N.G.C.

Duration of Patrol—from 8/7/1968 To 2/8/68

No. of Days A.D.O. 23 (19 nights camped out) C.P.O. (14 nights camped).

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area : KIETA PATROL NUMBER 8/ 1967/1968

Date 26/1/68 to 2/2/68 Duration 7 Days

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) Census Revision and Routine Administration

Total Population of Area Patrolled 2,540

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

8/10/68

District Commissioner.

Mr Stacy

Done

28/6/69

(37)

67-11-3

14th February, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

PATROL NO. KIETA 1/68-69

Your reference 67-1-6 dated 7th October, 1968.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census Report by Mr. C. Warrillow, Assistant District Officer, to South Nasioi Census Division.

A detailed report of the position existing in the Census Division.

I note that matters arising from the patrol have been dealt with elsewhere.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director.

cc: Mr. C. Warrillow,
Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA, Bougainville District.

69.11.3. (36)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference 67/1/6.
If calling ask for
Mr. WTB/LMW :

Department of District Administration,

District Headquarters,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

7th. October, 1968.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

KIETA PATROL REPORT NO. 1-68/69.

SITUATION REPORT :

The murder suggention by Mr. WARRILLOW at AURI has been investigated on three occasions without any confirmation of suspicious circumstances. It will continue to be probed but until there is a little more co-operation we will gain no more information than the vague rumour we now have from an adjoining area.

The RAURING Society has already been fully reported on. It has been formed with Mr. LAPUN's blessing so that the people themselves will control it and not have control and management tied up in an Expatriate Agricultural Officer's hands. Mr. LAPUN states that Expatriate management results in no local training, and thus nobody to rune the organisation if the expatriate is no longer available.

C.R.A. matters have been fully covered elsewhere.

(D. N. ASHTON).
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Att.

14/2

(35)

67-4-1

JAW:PB

Sub-District Office,
K I E T A.
Bougainville District.

11th September, 1968.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL NO.1 of 1968/69

Attached are the original and two copies of the report on the above patrol which was to the SOUTH NASIOI Census Division.

2. The patrol was an annual census type and the report compiled in accordance with the recently revised form of Patrol Reports. This is the first of its kind to be submitted from this Sub-District and, as you will see, it is far superior in volume and information than the old style.

3. The Situation Report, lacking headings, contains political social and economic situations in the Division, and is a vast improvement in presentation than that in Mr. Warrillow's report on patrol No. 17 67/68 to the North Nasioi which has similar attitudes with the South.

4. The patrol instructions given were adhered to and accomplished.

5. The figures on projected cocoa and copra production when full production is reached (6 years hence) will probably not be reached as the population will not be able to cope with harvesting and processing of such a large amount. I doubt very much if importing of labour by the local people will even be a reality. The figures given of the value of truck crops purchased by C.R.A. is only about 60% of what the Company in fact actually pay out each month.

6. The relevant section of Appendix "B" will be passed on to the Officer in Charge, D.I.E.S., Kieta.

7. Claims for Camping Allowance are attached.

(J.A. Wiltshire)
Assistant District Commissioner

(24)

67-2-1
JAW:PB

Sub-District Office,
KIETA.
Bougainville District.

4th July 1968.

Mr.C. Warrillow,
Assistant District Officer,
KIETA.

INSTRUCTIONS - PATROL NO. 1- 68/69

As discussed on Monday, 8th July you are to proceed on a patrol of the South Nasioi Cenus Division. Mr I.Sloan, C.P.O. will accompany you for experience and to assist you. Liase with the District Inspector of Police to take 4 or 5 Constables with you.

2. The main objects of your patrol will be Census Revision and routine administration. Please refer to Circular 14-1-0 on our file 14-2-2 which deals with the new Census-Tax Roll-Roll of Electors form which will replace the present Tax Census Register. I want you and Mr Sloan to prepare these for the South Nasioi and check the folios while you are in the field.

3. Amongst other matters I would like you to attend to the following:-

(i) The Methodist Mission at RORENANG have applied for and extension to their present lease - refer to file 35-8-8 for particulars and compile valuation report and ascertain if the owners are willing to sell.

(ii) Take with you the Director of Lands,Surveys and Mines roneoed letters 67/1594 and 67/1595 which refer to the granting of P.A.51 to C.R.A.E. and inform the people of the contents of these and guage their re-action.

(iii) INvestigate the new"Society" buildings which are being constructed near the DAKENATU (DARATUI) R.P.S. and obtain as much information as to the persons involved in the break-away and the real reasons for the formation of this group.

(iv) At PIRINEIU would you inspect the road from that village ti the TAVATAVA bridge and give improvement advice and encouragement to Mr. William Piau who is in the process of purchasing an Isizu 2-ton truck.

(33)

(v) Check all Trading Licences and Firearm Licences in the area and compile a list of persons owning shotguns in the Sub- Division.

(vi) Compile a list of numbers of persons with radio receivers on a village or hamlet basis (whichever is applicable) and guage the re-action to Radio Bougainville. You might also seek the views of the people on the suitability and content of the present programmes.

(vii) Ascertain if there are any Japanese war dead buried in the areas in the Census Division and if so obtain the location of graves and the people who know of them.

(viii) I would like a list of village leaders and breif notes on them particularly asto whether they are pro- or anti Administration.

(ix) In talks to the people please make particular mention of the House of Assembly - its functions and how it fits in with the Government of this Territory and also the role of the two elected members. This should be a continuation of last years political education campaign.

(x) Check with the Cash Office and take any N.M.T.A. receipts which are held for South Nasioi people.

(xi) About the same time that you will be in the South Nasioi Mr.Wellington will be on patrol in the KOROMIRA Census Division and I expect the Nasioi people living in the PONDONA area will return to their villages - if it is possible please obtain a list of such people for our records. Persons who are absent without reasonable excuse and those ~~who are absent without reasonable excuse and those~~ who avoid the Census after they have had adequate warning, are to be prosecuted.

4. I suggest you draw up your patrol itinerary and have Radio Bougainville give it coverage before you depart.

5. You have received a copy of Headquarters Circular 67-1-0 of 21/6/68 dealing with the new system of patrol reports. Your report will be compiled in accordance with this and will be an Annual Census type. I would like Mr. Sloan to compile as much of the report as possible.

6. I expect the patrol to last about 14 days.

(J.A. Wiltshire)
Assistant District Commissioner.

KIETA PATROL NO. 1/1968-69

(32)

PATROL DIARY

Monday 8th July, 1968.

Departed KIETA by landrover at 1350 hours with C.P.O. I. Sloan and two members of the R.P. & N.G.C. Arrived PIRINEIU road junction 1450 hours and drove to within a hundred yards of the rest house. This drive of half an hour would be impossible after a few points of rain. Set up camp with assistance of three police sent to rest house earlier in the day and several willing locals. Discussions with Councillor William PIAU and other locals until 1715 hours. Slept at PIRINEIU.

Tuesday 9th July, 1968.

People departed village at 0700 hours to go to C.R.A. market on the main road. Inspected PIRINEIU village with Sloan during morning and discussed various matters with Councillor PIAU. Departed rest house 1015 hours and arrived NABUIA hamlet 1045 hours. Discussions with old man of NABUIA and three people from the KONGARA. This hamlet is a disgrace by local standards - dirty, untidy and housing in a state of disrepair. Departed 1100 hours and arrived at a second NABUIA hamlet 1120 hours. This much neater. Returned to rest house 1145 hours. People commenced returning from C.R.A. market at 1200 hours. 1345 hours commenced census revision and completed same for PIRINEIU and NABUIA by 1450 hours. Discussions with assembled people and with individuals until 1600 hours. 1630 - 1730 hours writing up new style census sheets. My immediate thoughts are that little thought was given to, and little advice sought from field officers before this inadequate sheet was introduced. 1915 - 2100 hours, discussions with Councillor PIAU. Slept at PIRINEIU.

Wednesday 10th July, 1968.

A very wet morning and people reluctant to carry until rain stopped at 1000 hours. Departed PIRINEIU at 1015 hours and arrived at TAVATAVA bridge on main road at 1115 hours. Paid off carriers. Departed bridge 1200 hours by utility truck owned by local entrepreneur. (Councillor PALIUI of KURAI). Arrived KURAI rest house 1245 hours. Truck did a return trip for rest of patrol equipment and police and returned to rest house at 1415 hours. Camp set up by 1500 hours. Despatched Sloan with Councillor and two policemen to go to village to see preparations for feast and dance at which all the locals were present. Instructed him to speak to people to learn Pidgin, purpose of feast, division of labour in a village community, methods of cooking etc. Attempted to work on census statistics, but found this impossible due to swarms of mosquitoes. Finally completed statistics for PIRINEIU between 1715 and 1815 hours. General discussions with Councillor PALIUI until 1900 hours. Sloan returned to village during evening and remained there until 2300 hours. Slept at KURAI.

Thursday 11th July, 1968.

0600 hours self and Sloan to village to check on dance which was still going strongly. Returned to camp at 0700 hours as distribution of food commenced. 1000 hours visitors all on their way home and KURAI people now ready for census. 1015 hours two policemen and some equipment by truck to WIDA. Census revised by 1100 hours. Discussions with Tultul of AURUI and others. Self and rest of patrol party departed KURAI 1300 hours by truck and arrived WIDA rest house at 1340 hours, having met many AURUI and WIDA people on the road. These people informed me that they were going to hear what their 'Member' had to say. When asked where they were hearing their Member's talk, they stated that DAMEN of GUAVA was going to address everyone at ARAWA Village. Warned everyone to be at census. Set up camp. No visitors as most people sleeping off last nights dance or at ARAWA. Selpt at WIDA.

Friday 12th July, 1968.

Inspected WIDA hamlet. Spoke to the people and revised census completing same at 1000 hours. 1015 hours departed WIDA - self to ROREINANG United Church Mission arriving at 1045 hours. Departed 1105 hours and arrived at AURUI rest house 1130 hours. Set up camp. 1330 hours self returned to ROREINANG. Discussions with Messrs. B. Sides and K. Masters re new area of land required. Also spoke with native minister and Mr. Master's relief. 1415 - 1530 hours walking around boundaries of land with these gentlemen and also the alledged owner, however, the latter was most recticent when asked about the land. The man claimed that he could not speak Pidgin and refused to answer questions put to him through the native Pastor. 1530 - 1630 hours discussions at Mission Station. Back to camp at 1700 hours to find Sloan sick in bed. Self to village and inspected same - very cool reception. Slept at AURUI.

Saturday 13th July, 1968.

A wet morning, but rain cleared by 0830 hours. A few people arrived but several seen in village above the rest house, standing in full view nonchalantly blowing on bamboo pipes! 0915 hours commenced census as all people now at rest house. Luluai and several others absent at ARAWA for meeting with DAMEN. Difficulty experienced revising census as people adopted passive resistance tactics - not hearing names, losing children, taking excessive periods of time to organise themselves into family groups after names called and 'forgetting' who owned radios and trade stores. Census finally completed by 1105 hours. 1130 hours, Sloan who had been ill for past two days, departed for Kieta with two police constables. Rest of morning talking with locals and with alledged land owner from yesterday. 1345 - 1615 hours discussions with people of AURUI and WIDA re C.R.A. and the Company's P.A.50 for this area. Usual arguments and heated debate followed my informing the locals of C.R.A.'s proposed prospecting activities for this area. Census statistics during evening. Slept at AURUI.

Sunday 14th July, 1968.

At AURUI. Census statistics brought up to date for this stage of the patrol. Discussions with Michael BIRENG of D.A.S.F. Late afternoon discussions with Luluai and a group of men re C.R.A. and other matters. Slept at AURUI.

Monday 15th July, 1968.

Questioned two KONGARA men who had arrived with a complaint the previous evening. Despatched policeman to AROPA airstrip with the two to pick up man for questioning. Worked on Census Statistics. 0945 - 1000 hours attempted to question witnesses re death of a local man last November. Impossible to question due to the attitude of those present. Afternoon spent hearing one Local Court, working on Census figures and further discussing C.R.A., Agreement and Mining Laws etc. Slept at AURUI.

Tuesday 16th July, 1968.

Departed AURUI 1030 hours. Arrived NASIOI rest house 1145 hours and carriers all in by 1230 hours. Paid off carriers, spoke with Luluai and set up camp. Carriers returned their 40c. pay and demanded $1. each and after discussions 70c. Census Sheets written up and Aid Post inspected during the afternoon. Slept at NASIOI.

Wednesday 17th July, 1968.

Census of NASIOI and MORANGASINA revised and discussions held with locals re C.R.A. and other matters. People made it quite clear that C.R.A. was not welcome in this area, that they would resist any C.R.A. employee's entry, that they considered the Admin. under an obligation to build a road for them to their R.P.S. at RUMBA and that they did not like Europeans. Departed rest house at 1045 hours and inspected various hamlets of these two villages, returning to rest house at 1230 hours. Discussions with two settlers here from the KONGARA. Census Sheets for two villages written up. Slept at NASIOI.

Thursday 18th July, 1968.

Departed NASIOI rest house 0825 hours and arrived at NASIOI Village 0855 hours. Thence to UNABATO arriving 0935 hours. Discussions with locals who were awaiting arrival of patrol in the village. Departed 0950 hours and arrived DARUTUI Village 1045 hours. Carriers in by 1055 hours and paid off. Spoke to locals who were awaiting our arrival. Spoke with a dozen or more KONGARA men who were awaiting arrival of Agricultural Officer to buy their coffee. Discussions with A.P.O. Worked on census statistics. Discussions with S.I.L. workers at their residence. Slept at DARUTUI.

Friday 19th July, 1968.

People commenced assembling between rain

showers at 0900 hours. Census of UNABATO and MOINAM revised and people addressed re various matters. 1000 - 1100 hours at S.I.L. in attempt have radio conversation re KONGARA coffee. Census of KOKADEI revised. Two hours of discussions with the locals. Census sheets written up. 1500 hours to S.I.L. and had radio conversation with A.D.C. Discussions with KONGARA coffee growers. Worked on census sheets. At S.I.L. during evening. Slept at DARUTUI.

Saturday 20th July, 1968.

Departed DARUTUI 0700 hours leaving three policemen at camp. Arrived RUMBA 0735, AROPA road 0830 and airstrip 0845 hours. By car to KIETA arriving 1100 hours. Slept at KIETA.

Sunday 21st July, 1968.

Day of rest at KIETA. Slept at KIETA.

Monday 22nd July, 1968.

Various matters attended to. Self and Sloan departed KIETA 1000 hours by Toyota and arrived DARUTUI rest House 1100 hours. 1130 - 1330 hours, census of DARUTUI revised. 1330 - 1430 discussions with locals. Sloan to various hamlets to inspect same. Sloan returned 1615 hours. Self worked on census sheets and talked with individuals until 1730 hours. Slept at DARUTUI.

Tuesday 23rd July, 1968.

Departed DARUTUI 0820 hours and arrived MARAI school 0845 hours and inspected same, thence to SIROMBA village five minutes away. To RUMBA rest house arriving at 0935 hours. Paid off carriers and set up camp. Discussions with local village officials. Census of BAKATUNG revised and then Sloan attempted revise census of SIROMBA but experienced difficulty due to lack of knowledge of phonetical alphabet. Census completed by 1130 hours. Worked on census sheets. 1345 self to nearby DAKENATU Rural Progress Society and discussed matters with Chairman, Clerk, Agricultural Field Assistant, Councillor IVAMARI (from KONGARA) and locals. Noted that $298.40 paid out for cocoa today. Returned to rest house at 1530 hours. Discussions with locals. Census sheets and statistics worked on during evening. Slept at RUMBA.

Wednesday 24th July, 1968.

0800 hours Sloan to inspect villages and check on matters at SIROMBA, KOKADEI, SIROMBANA and BAKATUNG. Discussions with Agricultural Field Assistant based in this area and with village officials of RUMBA. 0900 - 1015 hours census of RUMBA and SIROMBA revised. Discussions with assembled people and thence to village to inspect same. Two Local Courts heard. Sloan returned 1130 hours. Census sheets written up. Discussions all afternoon re C.R.A., R.P.S., Radio Bougainville and PONDONA Army etc. Self and Sloan on statistics and

census sheets. Slept at RUMBA.

Thursday 25th July, 1968.

1010 hours Sloan, two policemen and some patrol equipment to TAVIDUA by vehicle. Self remained behind to carry on further discussions with the locals re C.R.A., R.P.S. and L.G.C. Toyota, returned 1140 hours and self with rest of patrol party to TAVIDUA, arriving 1220 hours. No sign of Sloan or carriers. Spoke with Tultul of TAVIDUA and sent policeman to BONAMUNG. Departed at 1300 hours and drove into KIETA, arriving at 1320 hour. Discussions with A.D.C. and D.D.C. 1500 hours by Toyota to TAVIDUA arriving at 1525 hours, thence walked to BONAMUNG arriving at 1550 hours. Discussions with Tultul and Sloan. Worked on census statistics for SIROMBA and RUMBA. Slept at BONAMUNG.

Friday 26th July, 1968.

Revised census of BONAMUNG at 0900 hours after rain had cleared up. Sloan did most of this and now has hang of pronouncing of names. Sloan to inspect hamlets whilst self remained in main village discussing matters with locals and working on census sheets. Departed BONAMUNG 1330 hours and arrived TAVIDUA 1350 hours. Inspected village. Departed 1415 hours and arrived at KARAKUNG 1455 hours. Discussions with village officials and then walked on to rest house a further quarter of an hour away. Sloan and carriers in by 1545 hours. Paid off carriers. Discussions with locals. Slept at KARAKUNG.

Saturday 27th July, 1968.

At KARAKUNG. Most people at KIETA market. Hamlet inspected by self whilst Sloan worked on census statistics. Quiet day and slept at KARAKUNG.

Sunday 28th July, 1968.

Day of rest at KARAKUNG. Afew locals seen and discussions held. Slept at KARAKUNG.

Monday 29th July, 1968.

Census of KARAKUNG revised by Sloan, Departed KARAKUNG 1030 hours and self arrived Sub-District Office 1100 hours. Sent vehicle to pick up Sloan and equipment. Discussions with A.D.C. during afternoon. Sloan to TAVIDUA at 1500 hours to set up camp with three police. Sloan in TAVIDUA discussing matters with locals and working on statistics. Self slept at KIETA and Sloan at TAVIDUA.

Tuesday 30th July, 1968.

Sloan revised census of TAVIDUA at 0800 hours. Self by vehicle to TAVIDUA at 0920 hours, arriving in heavy rain at 0950 hours. With Sloan to KOBEINAN 20 mins. drive away. Sloan remained to revise census whilst self returned to KIETA to report traffic accident. Self returned to KOBEINAN 1330 hours and spoke to locals. To Boys

Vocational School and discussions held with head teacher and students. Returned to TAVIDUA 1600 hours and left Sloan at his camp whilst self returned to KIETA and remained there. Sloan slept TAVIDUA.

Wednesday 31st July, 1968.

To TAVIDUA at 0830 hours. Thence with Sloan to MAKEINIKO (10 minutes walk off main road behind TOBOROI Plantation). Census revised by Sloan. 1120 hours to second hamlet 20 minutes away and inspected same. Discussions with locals. Back onto main road by 1210 hours and thence to TAULAPELIA village 15 minutes walk from TOBOROI Plantation and right next to Vocational School. Census revised and village inspected. This village has some very old and dilapidated housing. People here most surly and unco-operative. Returned to TAVIDUA 1430 hours and returned to KIETA with Sloan's patrol equipment at 1500 hours.

PATROL STOOD DOWN.

Thursday 1st August, 1968.

Self and Sloan to TOBOROI during morning on land matter.

Friday 2nd August, 1968.

Sloan to OSIREI village to revise census during morning. This village is five minutes drive from KIETA and correspondence last year indicates that it was agreed by the A.D.C. to request approval to have the village included in the NORTH NASIOI Census Division. However, there appears to have been no answer to, or follow-up on A.D.C.'s correspondence.

All field work for South Nasioi completed.

(26)

KIETA PATROL NUMBER 1 OF 1968/69

SITUATION REPORT

As in other parts of this Sub-District, one cannot help but notice the resentment the locals show, in their discussions and sometimes actions, towards Europeans. In an egalitarian society such as theirs, no one man can raise himself economically above his fellow men by more than a token amount of accumulated wealth. If by good fortune or industry he does accumulate more than the norm permits, this must be shared with his extended family. Thus, seeing the Europeans with apparent unlimited wealth and, despite their teachings through missionaries and past promises of "bai iumi standap sitrong wantaim", noting the unwillingness of the European to share, such resentment will no doubt continue to grow. Few locals, apart from the more educated types, credit the human mind with the capacity to invent the material wealth they see about them every day in the form of cars and planes et cetera. Their past and present has taught them that every thing, both material goods and immaterial skills is a gift of the ancestors and spirits - if one acquires the correct procedure to appease and please these spirits, then one is assured of success in such matters as hunting, gardening and other such aspects of village life. So long as the European appears to mislead the local with education, religion and cash cropping instead of teaching him the secret of contacting the correct ancestors, we will remain resented. Even should we be here to see all educated to the stage where they realise the truth, it will be too late - such built up resentment will not die easy, for despite the truth of the accumulation of wealth through industrialisation and specialization, we still did not share.

Realising the present thinking as above, and going into a Census Division of two and a half thousand people living inland from over six thousand acres of alienated land and on the foothills of a range in which, I was to inform the people, C.R.A. were interested, I did not anticipate, nor did I receive a genuine welcome at any village. However, at all but a few villages, people were helpful and co-operative and did not go out of their way to make their feelings known. The most difficult people proved to be those of AURUI Village, where it would appear that the community has literally got away with murder. It was these people who were most vehemently outspoken in their anti-C.R.A. protestations. NASIOI and UNABATO were the other villages which appeared to be deliberately unco-operative, whilst nearer to KIETA, TAULAPELIA village adopted a policy of passive resistance.

The peoples' attitudes towards C.R.A. and the proposed entry into tribal land was reported verbally to the Deputy District Commissioner as P.A. 7 was to be entered by geologists shortly after the patrol was completed. The geologists took the AURUI people by surprise, entering by helicopter on a Sunday and taking

a quick sample some distance from the village. Thus was avoided the most potentially difficult area. However, the reaction and difficulties I anticipated in the area did occur when C.R.A. entered the UNABATO area in early August. This matter has been the subject of separate correspondence and is the cause of the delay in the submission of this report.

The people of this Census Division are the same linguistic group as those of the NORTH NASIOI Census Division and considerable social intercourse takes place between the two Divisions. To write fully on the situation would be to repeat for the most part, my 51-2-1 of the 30th April, 1968 following Kieta patrol 17-67/68. Briefly, the situation is that the people want "progress" immediately. However they do not want the accumulation of western type goods, nor the services to be expected with advancement, to interfere too greatly (if at all, in many cases) with their culture. And, in no place is anyone - individual or community - prepared to pay the price and suffer the inevitable hardships, inconveniences and readjustment period brought about by progress. This is of course human nature, and I am not necessarily criticising the people. Asked to define progress and state how they could achieve it alone, the local becomes very vague and reasonable thinking rapidly becomes coloured by his cultist background.

Progress through cash cropping has brought new institutions, foreign to these people, The people of the South Nasioi have long sold their produce through local planters and traders and resent the "whiteskin" middle man making a profit out of their produce. D.A.S.F. recently assisted the people of DARUTUI in establishing a Rural Progress Society. Support was given by individuals from several other villages also, but most people in the area refuse to deal with or through the Society and a second "Society" has been "established" (i.e. buildings erected) by those who claim that the D.A.S.F. sponsored project still means that "waitman i stap iet kaikaim bigpela moni bilong iumi", merely because the "Government" gives some assistance in its smooth running. The same people who support this break-away Society meanwhile still sell to planters and traders whilst awaiting full scale operation of their project!

Known as the "BAURING Society", it would appear that the prime movers behind it are ex Tultul MAKOA of DARUTUI (a traditional leader) and KENI MAIA of UNABATO. Both are alledged to be "committees" of DAMEN. At the moment MAKOA is having difficulty in finding a clerk for the Society. This is rather ironic as MAKOA has for some considerable time being trying to influence parents out of sending children to school. Literally translated, BAURING means "his son", "the son", or "the/his child". Perhaps this means that the people have a society for posterity in mind, but more likely the name indicates that this project is an off-spring of the NAGOVISI R.P.S., which according to popular rumour was initiated, built and established by Bougainvilleans and is run entirely by locals with the result that huge profits are being made since no whiteman has ever had a finger in the Society or its operations!

It was explained to the people that although they were doing nothing illegal, they could be acting rather foolishly. I pointed out that although Europeans undoubtedly took profits when operating from plantations and trade stores, the Administration did not, and in fact past experience has indicated that their own people are the ones who have been taking large amounts of money and not accounting for same (PETER TEONA of BAIRIMA, OTUNG of PIDIA and DAMEN of GUAVA). I suggested that all produce be sold to the DAKENATU Society which was run by a local clerk and agricultural assistant, had local office bearers, but was assisted with advice from D.A.S.F. Many people are, I feel, prepared to abandon the idea of BAURING, however they are, for the time being at least, held by claims that PAUL LAPUN M.H.A. is sponsoring the project and is to spend several days in the area giving advice and a "crash course" on business management etcetera. There also appears to be a tendency for some to believe that money from either the NAGOVISI and/or DAMEN's collection is financing BAURING. However, share capital has been collected, the amount paid up by each member reportedly being ten dollars, twenty cents.

With the increasing fear of losing land to Europeans (C.R.A.), the locals appear to be preparing themselves for arguments against further alienation. In the past most newly acquired land has been virgin bush and the locals appear to think that if they can show that their land is being gainfully used, then there will be less chance of losing it. This is resulting in huge new plantings of cocoa and coconuts - 37,372 known new cocoa trees and 11,042 known new coconut palms during the past twelve months. Feeder roads to open up new areas for planting and to service present plantings are still few and the few are hopelessly maintained. It is only as a result of European settlements at AROPA, TANABOIA, ABARU, OSINAMI and ROREINANG that most villages do have a reasonable vehicular road anywhere near them. Advice was given to the people of PIRINEIU but they did not appear to be over-keen to assist in improving their mule track in readiness for Councillor PIAU's 2-ton truck. The Council tractor is now working on the road and it is to be hoped the people are supplying some labour.

Due to the fact Mr. Wellington was in the KOROMIRA area during the early stages of my patrol, many people who might normally remain in the PONDONA area returned to their villages and thus it was not possible to ascertain just who might usually be attracted to the clandestine army and other activities of PONDONA. However, the names of thirteen adult males, two boys and one girl who are absent from the SOUTH NASIOI living at PONDONA were obtained.

People showed no interest in attempts to explain further the functions of the House of Assembly, the nature and purpose of a Local Government Council and the meaning of representative government.

The whereabouts of Japanese war-dead would, the people stated, be indicated to the Japanese party when it arrived, provided that the latter was prepared

to pay for the services of guides and also for the information.

Other relevant matters are either included in the Area Study or various Appendices.

END SITUATION REPORT

(C. Warrillow)
Assistant District Officer
31-8-68

KIETA PATROL NUMBER 1 OF 1968/69

AREA STUDY

SOUTH NASIOI CENSUS DIVISION

(A) INTRODUCTION.

a. Covering an area of sixty four square miles, the natural boundaries of the South Nasioi Census Division are to the East, the littoral stretching from Kieta Peninsular to the estuary of the TAVATAVA River and to the West, the upper slopes of the Crown Prince Range, with the former river its Southern Boundary. To the North an imaginary line, from the approximate location of the Kieta wharf following the spur up to the foothills of the main range, forms the boundary. Main population concentrations are on the slopes of the foot of the main range, inland of the stable plains where most of the subsistence and cash and plantation crops are grown on the ash-covered alluvial sands. However, some hill-slope cultivation is carried out on these lesser slopes which are based on fairly weak, deeply weathered rocks overlain by ash-covered red friable clays. There is some swamp land (particularly behind Aropa airstrip) as a result of the impounding of water by beach ridges. Near Aropa the swamp has a covering of Terminalia brassi - Campnosperma open tall forest, associated with flowing water with submerged peats and is being exploited by a small timber mill.

The climate is of wet tropical type and is markedly equable. Annual rainfall is around 100 inches. Mean annual temperature at sea level is 80 degrees F and the variation of monthly mean is only 3 deg. F, although the diurnal temperature range is 13 deg. F. Temperature probably decreases with altitudes at a rate of about 3.5 deg. F per 1,000 ft. Cloudiness increases with altitudes and varies little through the year. Relative humidity diverges very little from 80% and potential evapotranspiration exceeds precipitation only occasionally.

All people live in the better drained lowlands between sea level and 2,000 ft. in which conditions for tropical rain forest are approaching their optimum and Vitex-Pometia tall forest is regarded as the climax vegetation. The high yield of the main plantation crops of the area, copra and cocoa, in comparison with other Districts may result in part from the lack of seasonality. There are also the main indigenous cash crops. Subsistence crops, determined at least partly by climate, include taro, yam, banana, sweet potato, sugar cane, pawpaw, edible pit-pit, bread-fruit, coconut and cassava.

Above is taken from C.S.I.R.O. Land Research Series No.20.

b. No village is more than an hours walk from a

vehicular road, although many villages are up to two and a half hours walk from a reliable all-weather road. One main all-weather road runs through the whole of the Census Division - the KIETA/AROPA airstrip/KOROMIRA coastal road, whilst feeder roads from this connect several other villages. The latter roads deteriorate however, once they leave the boundaries of the main plantations of the area. No village would be more than an hours drive and an hours walk from the District and Sub-District Headquarters at Kieta. Kieta airstrip is situated at AROPA which is in the Census Division. This airstrip is being maintained to D.C.3 standard and some consideration has been given to eventually bringing it up to limited Fokker standard. There are no natural harbours in the census division and no satisfactory landing places. However, with the new overseas wharf at Kieta and present road access fair, this creates no problem.

Priority public works for the area (after upgrading the airstrip and existing main road) would be the bringing up to all-weather standard of the DARUTUI road which services a population of just over one thousand.

c. First European settlement in the area would have been in the first decade of the Century when Kieta was established as the District Headquarters by the Germans circa 1906. The people appear to have been well settled by the early 1930's. Administration influence in the area appears to be waning if anything. The people for the most part would seem to be rejecting the Administration and what it has to offer. Aspects of administration accepted by the people are only done so with considerable suspicion and distrist. The general attitude of the people is one of near passive resistance and may be summed up by the words of some locals "Iupela waitman standap antap long mipela blekskin na daunim mipela". Cargo cults are not uncommon in the division, although recent movements have not been as overt as in other areas of the Sub-District.

(B) POPULATION - DISTRIBUTION AND TRENDS

a. Latest Village Population Register forms are attached. Latest neo-natal mortality rate is not available due to lack of recording pregnancies. In fact, due to the type of clothing worn by local women and their build, it is most difficult for an untrained officer to identify any but the most advanced cases of pregnancy. Infant Welfare section of the Department of Public Health visit centres in the Division regularly and their reports would indicate that generally speaking infant health is excellent and no neo-natal deaths were recorded by the nurses during the preceeding twelve months.

b. The coastal villages of TAULAPELIA, and KOBEINAN are situated on the main KIETA/AROPA road. TAVIDUA, MAKENIKO, RUMBA, SIROMBA, DARUTUI, WIDA, KURAI and PIRINEIU are situated on, or at the road-head of various feeder roads. Other villages are linked by walking tracks. See J and attached map for further details.

c. The few people that work outside the District are employed mainly by the Administration in jobs above labouring standard. With C.R.A., plantations and native owned cash cropping activities in the Sub-District, there are few incentives for people to leave their home area.

(C) SOCIAL GROUPINGS

a. The twenty two villages in the area could possibly be considered as distinct social groups, the village being the largest socio/political group for these people. Villages do sometimes comprise of several hamlets. The three main clans appear to be URA (flying fox), MAREOI (eagle) and MANU (hornbill)

b. The operational or functional social unit is in most cases the extended family, however this system is rapidly breaking down and the effective unit is rapidly becoming the simple family. This is particularly noticeable where individual families are moving from the village to live on cash crop planted blocks.

c. The people of the census division, with the exception of PIRINEIU, speak a common language - NASIOI. The exception appear to have a dialect all of their own according Mr. C. Hurd of the Summer Institute of learning who lives and works in the area. The people of PIRINEIU claim to speak the same language dialect as the people of the KOROMIRA, but according to Hurd, there is a considerable amount of difference.

d. A relatively high degree of cohesion does exist between the various groups due to the common language, common clans and also inter-marriage. Alliances which do occur appear to be as a result of geographical location rather than any other factor. Thus, KURAI, WIDA and AURUI villages tend to present a united body when such matters as C.R.A. activities are to be discussed. Likewise, one can possibly group the UNABATO, MOINAM, DARUTUI, SIROMBA peoples together. However, normal everyday alliances were not obvious between any particular groups and it is difficult to determine just what future affiliations or alliances are likely to occur from time to time. Despite this degree of cohesion mentioned above, the people can be very parochial in outlook and it is of interest to note splits which occur from time to time. Of note is the division in DA RUTUI village where the small S.D.A. element and a couple of Catholic families are included in the Kieta Local Government Council whilst the majority group (Catholics) will have nothing to do with Council activities.

e. Relationships with all adjacent groups appear to be quite cordial. A number of KONGARA people have settled in the census division, cash cropping on land purchased by native custom. Many South Nasioi people appear to be interested in cultist activities in the KOROMIRA division. The common language ensures social intercourse between the GUAVA and NORTH NASIOI peoples to the North-west and North of the area under study.

(D) LEADERSHIP.

a. Mr. A.D.C. Denehy was of the opinion that there were perhaps only three really influential types in the South Nasioi: URU of KOKADEI, ORINU of DARUTUI and LARUA of KOBEINAN. From my limited experience I would include another three: MAKOA of DARUTUI, ARINGONA of AURUI and ITOMUI of SIROMBA.

b. URU - apparent age 53. Large scale cultivator; workleader during construction of DARUTUI road. Strongly pro-L.G.C. Leadership apparently inherited.

ORINU - apparent age 55. Leader of the S.D.A. element; enthusiastically pro-administration, but now appears to be too old to wield his former influence. Leadership apparently inherited.

LARUA - apparent age 41. Entrepreneur and planter. Appears to be pro-Council, influenced by NIKOLA of MANGONA; however in line with many of the more on-side of this area, is now forced (perhaps by public opinion) to "sit on the fence". In the past this man was very-anti council. Leadership apparently inherited.

MAKOA - apparent age 56. Leader of anti-council Catholic element of DARUTUI and initiator or "BAURING Society" at RUMBA. Leadership inherited.

ARINGONA - Tultul of AURUI, apparent age 54. Anti-council, very anti C.R.A. and appears to have a fairly strong following in the KURAI/WIDA/AURUI area, with some support from a minority group in the KONGARA. Leadership apparently hereditary, but status no doubt improved by his hat of office.

PETER ITOMUI - apparent age 30; only one of these leaders to have received some form of formal education (Standard V). Leadership acquired. Anti-council, anti-C.R.A. and anti-administration. Came to the fore at UNABATO recently - a cool customer who is able to incite the mob yet stay within the Law himself.

Mr. Denehy describes JOHN MANIMAKO as the "number two man" in the KOROMIRA Census Division. The man hails from PIRINEIU in the area under study. Apparent age 50; large scale cultivator. Pro-administration and Council. Now lacks the authority of a natural leader, but is well known and respected in the area. Was very pro-Japanese during the war (as were many of this area). Ex Catholic Mission teacher, now a big cocoa grower.

Others who should be mentioned under this section include:

1. William PIAU of PIRINEIU who is well known, appears to be completely on-side and is definitely

progressive.

2. Joseph TAMPARAI of LAIRUI; a Catholic Mission Catechist, very anti-administration, -C.R.A., and what he terms as "whiteskin's interference in village affairs" - i.e. he objects to patrols visiting his village unless they are invited by the people for some specific purpose.

3. KENI MAIA of UNABATO who is a middleaged man who is accepted as an hereditary leader and spokesman for the people of that village. Again, an anti-L.G.C., -C.R.A. and -administration type. Finally I would suggest that Tultul DAKONA of BAKATUNG, EMINU BOKIRI of BONAMUNG (a standard 7 educated entrepreneur) and Tultul ASINA of KARAKUNG are more co-operative than the average men of lesser influence in the area.

c. It would appear that the more educated and travelled men are assuming the role of leader in the majority of South Nasioi villages. These new leaders would no doubt be more to the fore were it not for some certain amount of jealousy on the part of the older, traditional leaders. However, the latter are having to step down more and more as the more sophisticated younger men take the lead in debates and arguments against C.R.A., L.G.C. and the peoples dissatisfaction with the Administration.

(E) <u>LAND TENURE AND USE</u>.

a. The sub-clan would appear to be the land owning body in this matrilineal and matrilocal society. Although individuals have fairly clear cut rights over land, it is the sub-clan which governs the disposal of land. Individuals look to the mother's brother for land and food trees.

b. WILLIAM POTO KUNUBI of BUKA Island is the only individual holding land under title. The block of 107.78 acres is situated on the KIETA/AROPA road near the AROPA River and was purchased under native custom and title given under the Native Lands Titles Commission Ordinance. Generally speaking, the local people distrust any land deal whereby Europeans, pen and paper are brought into the transfer of title. Little comment has been heard re the above matter and it is doubtful whether the people are fully aware of the true nature and purpose of tenure conversion as carried out under the present land laws of the Territory.

c. Most plantings in the census division are now individually owned. There is still some evidence of communal effort being applied to individually owned land in the first instance - i.e. the clearing of the land. However, the planter either plants his own crops, or employs others to plant for him. More and more individuals are now employing workers on a casual basis to clear and it would appear that before many more years, the whole operation will be conducted strictly on a cash basis when other than members of the simple family are called in to assist.

(F) LITERACY

a. Schools in Division (excluding Urban area).

ROREINANG UNITED CHURCH SCHOOL

Standard	Boys	Girls	Total
Prep.	6	3	9
1	None this year.		
2	13	5	18
3	13	7	20
4	23	20	43
5	20	12	32
6	14	6	20
Grand Total	89	53	142

MARAT CATHOLIC MISSION SCHOOL

1	13	6	19
2	9	8	17
3	4	10	14
Grand Total	26	24	50

DARUTUI SEVENTH DAY ADVENTIST

1	12	7	19
2	8	5	13
Grand Total	20	12	32

ADMINISTRATION BOYS VOCATIONAL SCHOOL

23

All classes at the above schools are taught in English.

b. Approximately number of literate and semi-literate adults:-

Vernacular	Pidgin	English
270m. 85f.	270m. 55f.	60m. 20f.

c. No one residing in the area surveyed has received any form of higher education.

d. None known to be receiving anything above teacher training, technical training or Form 3 outside the area.

e. Eighty three radio receivers are owned by people living in the census division and all people spoken to about the matter showed keen interest in the Administration Radio station at Kieta. Radio Rabaul apparently has a good audience, but few people listen to the A.B.C., and the type of radio owned by most would not pull in overseas stations. Magazines are popular for obtaining pictures to hang up on the walls of many houses, but it is doubtful if any serious reading is ever done. A few individuals do read pidgin bulletins when available, but attempts at distributing D.D.A.'s information sheets have met with little success.

(G) STANDARD OF LIVING

a. Housing for the most part is of good standard, although in two villages (NABUIA and TAULAPELIA) the majority of houses fell below the average standard and some were in fact of very poor quality. Over twenty houses of permanent or semi-permanent materials were noticed in the division.

Most villages had pit latrines and rubbish pits and appeared to be kept reasonably clean and tidy. TAULAPELIA had neither, it being on the beach and the sea being used for disposal purposes. European clothes are worn throughout the area and appeared to be regularly washed and aired. Aluminium pots, pans, plates and eating utensils are used almost to the exclusion of traditional artifacts. Work outside the house is done with European tools at all times.

b. Sweet potato, yam and taro appear to form the staple diet. In addition, banana, coconut, sago, breadfruit, cassava and pawpaw are eaten fairly regularly. European vegetables such as corn, tomatoes, pineapples and beans are widespread and popular both as subsistence food and as cash crops. Pigs and fowls are raised domestically. It would appear that the average adult eats approximately three tins of meat and/or fish per week. Rice is popular, as too is tea, sugar and biscuits imported from B.S.I.P. However, it is difficult to estimate just how much the average family would spend on these items.

c. There are no Community Centres in the area, nor are there any formal organisations. Infant Welfare nurses do however visit ROREINANG, OSIREI, DARUTUI and TAVIDUA once a month and mothers from other villages walk to visit them - a form of community centre is thus evolving at these places.

(H) MISSIONS.

a. Three Christian Missions operate in the area - The Catholic Mission (Marist Order) from TUBIANA which

is near KIETA; the Seventh Day Adventist Mission which operates from RUMBA in the North Nasioi and the United Church Mission (formerly Methodist Overseas Mission) which operates from ROREINANG in the centre of the South Nasioi. The former is the wealthiest and most influential of the three and has adherants in all villages of the division. The S.D.A. Mission has a little over one hundred adherants in DARUTUI village, whilst the U.C.M. claims adherants in MORANGASINA village only. Most of the children attending school at the latter mission are from the KONGARA Census Division.

It is of interest to note that the S.D.A. section of DARUTUI, and the village of MORANGASINA are in the Local Government Council. As in other parts of the Sub-District, the S.D.A. element appears to be quite pro-administration and pro-C.R.A. The U.C.M. people tend to sit on the fence, whilst the Catholics for the most part appear to be very anti-government and almost violently anti-C.R.A. Most friction appears to be between the S.D.A. and Catholic, although it is not as marked here as it is in the North Nasioi - this is no doubt due to the S.D.A. people forming only a small minority.

b. RIGU Boys High School (Marist Brother's Mission) and TUBIANA Mission and Girls High School should now be included in the urban area of KIETA Town.

The S.D.A. Mission has a one teacher school at DARUTUI.

The U.C.M. has a school at ROREINANG and employs six native teachers. There is one European supervisor in charge of the mission, a native pastor and half a dozen labourers on its plantation.

The Catholic Mission has a three teacher school at MARAI.

Due to the nearness of Kieta town and the main mission stations, no other facilities of note are supplied by the missions at the village level.

c. Generally speaking, the S.D.A. adherants appear to be the most loyal to their mission in accepting its spiritual guidance. They appear to be genuine practicing Christians and at the same time most tolerant in view of the restrictions on food and smoking imposed by that mission. The Catholic element is loyal more for its material gains than spiritual. This mission has for many years provided the only medical and educational facilities for most of the people and the mission pulls no punches in pointing this out to the people. Individuals of the mission staff have also gone out of their way to give advice to the locals on such matters as their policy and strategy when dealing with the Administration over C.R.A. and other developmental activities encouraged by the Central Government. It would appear that the mission no longer has its previous strong hold over the religious side of the peoples' lives. There are fewer now attending church and school than a few

years ago. This mission has not provided the answer to the quest for cargo without hard work, a change of life and with minimum delay - thus it too is being rejected to some extent, along with the Administration and Local Government. The U.C.M. has little influence in the area, concentrating on the KONGARA, although the one village which professes to follow its teachings appears to take the halfway line between Catholic and S.D.A. attitudes.

(I) NON-INDIGENES.

a. AROPA Plantation, owned by the New Guinea Biological Foundation. This plantation has had four blocks sub-divided out of it. Three of these, of approximately 300 acres each, have been purchased with the aid of ex-servicemen's loans and are known as OSINAMI, TANABOIA and ABARU.

TOBOROI Plantation part-owned and part-leased from the Administration by the Kroening family.

A timber lease has also been let by AROPA and a small sawmill operates in the area.

ROREINANG Mission has cocoa and coconut plantings on its property.

b. Very few people are willing to work on any plantations in the area. This is due mainly to three factors -

(i) the amount of cash cropping being done by the locals themselves and the return for same as compared to labouring on the plantation,

(ii) the resentment of the alienation of over five thousand acres of their best land and

(iii) wages paid by C.R.A. at Panguna.

At the time of the census, only three men from the South Nasioi were working at AROPA compared with 250 imported labour. OSINAMI employed just over twenty locals, TANABOIA 8 and ABARU 9. These plantations do however have other men from within the District - mainly from the KONGARA and NAGOVISI Census Division.

c. All four plantations have purchased produce in the past, but are now beginning to find it difficult to handle more than what they themselves produce. TOBOROI has not purchased local produce since 1965. It is doubtful whether AROPA will ever purchase as much again in one year as it did in 1966 - 44 tons cocoa and 34 tons of copra. ABARU, TANABOIA and OSINAMI have never purchased more than 10 tons of cocoa and 30 tons of copra in any one year. Figures for cocoa are the weight of wet beans.

With the establishment of the DARUMAI Society in the KOROMIRA and the DAKENATU R.P.S. in the South Nasioi, all the people of the area under study are able

(13)

to market their produce through their independent societies. As the two societies and the five plantations are linked by road, there is little problem in getting produce to a market after perhaps a maximum of an hour and a half carrying for those furthest from a roadhead.

d. The amount of cash these establishments inject into the area directly is probably quite negligible compared with what the locals are earning themselves by their means.

(J) COMMUNICATIONS

a. Roads.

From KIETA Town and overseas wharf, an all weather road capable of taking 6 x 6 trucks follows the coast through the South Nasioi fourteen miles to AROPA D.C.3 airstrip, and then on through AROPA Plantation and into the KOROMIRA Census Division to where it terminates near TOIMONAPU Plantation some 28 miles from KIETA. Off this road, running inland, run several feeder roads, most of which have been developed from plantation access roads. The most reliable of these, the road to ROREINANG U.C.M. and the road to OSINAMI Plantation are capable of taking medium traffic in all weather. Other roads are capable of taking light four wheel drive vehicles in fair weather.

The main road gives access or near access to the villages of TAULAPELIA and KOBAINAN and a mile of all-weather road off this links TAVIDUA, whilst a similar distance through TOBOROI gives MAKEINIKO its road link. The ROREINANG road puts AURUI within half hours walk of the road head, and WIDA is linked to it by four wheel drive track. the OSINAMI road continues as a four wheel drive road to DARUTUI with RUMBA and SIROMBA on this road. KURAI is reached through AROPA Plantation and a short four wheel drive road, and PIRINEIU is linked with the main road by a four wheel drive track. NASIOI and MORANGASINA are furthest from any road head - up to two hours walk from DAKENATU R.P.S. All other villages are less than an hours walk from road heads.

b. Sea.

With the Kieta overseas wharf so accessible for all in the area under discussion, there is no forseeable need for additional wharfs in the future, nor is there any necessity to consider possible anchorage sites. In any case, it is doubtful if anything worthwhile could be considered along the open sea shores of the South Nasioi coast line.

c. Air.

There are two airstrips in the South Nasioi Census Division:-

KIETA Airstrip (formerly known as Aropa Airstrip) situated 14 miles from Kieta at AROPA. This strip may be considered as an all-weather strip and is capable of taking aircraft of up to D.C.3 standard.

(13)

There is a daily service Monday to Saturday from Rabaul and return and on Mondays and Fridays this service continues to BUIN and return. On alternative Saturdays there is a D.C.3 service from Rabaul which calls in at AROPA en route to HONIARA, returning on the Sunday.

RIGU Airstrip is situated on the AROPA road just a mile South of the new St. Michaels Administration residential area. This strip is capable of taking light aircraft such as Cessna 180s and Pilatus Porters. No commercial aircraft land on this strip which is situated on Catholic Mission land.

It is hoped that one day KIETA Airstrip will be brought up to limited Fokker operational standard and that RIGU Airstrip will be improved to take commercially operated twin Otters.

(K) TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILLS.

Five gentlemen in the area are known to hold current drivers licences. There are no fully qualified tradesmen in the area, although a number of men do have some skill in basic carpentry. One gentleman at DARUTUI is an ex-clerk, having worked as such for both the Department of District Administration and Department of Lands.

Little co-operation was given when direct enquiries were made on this and other subjects. The people were suspicious and evasive. For a more accurate record under this section and Section (M), another patrol, completely divorced from any C.R.A. activity, would probably have to be conducted through the area.

(L) THE STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT

In this Census Division, as in other parts of the Sub-District, Political Development and Political Education is being rejected by the people. As noted earlier, only six villages and part of another village are included in the Kieta Local Government Council. The other fifteen villages and most of the people of DARUTUI totally reject any involvement in the Council or Council activities. Villages in the Council are PIRINEIU, NABUIA, KURAI, KOKADEI, MORANGASINA, KOBEINAN and part of DARUTUI.

The people of this area are, generally speaking anti-Administration; against being included in the Territory of Papua and New Guinea; opprobrious of other New Guineans and hostile towards Europeans - although this is still covert and in attitude only. As in other parts of the Sub-District, most people of the South Nasioi reject the House of Assembly as the ruling legislative body for them as people of T.P.N.G. The people deny most vehemently, the right of the House to pass laws which affect their land and hence refuse to accept the present mining legislation. The people are particularly bitter because of the amount of alienated land in their area.

People from the area have travelled to other parts of the Territory and are aware of what is going on in New Britain and mainland New Guinea as far as economic and political development through cash cropping and Councils. However, rejecting this method of advancement, they have tended to turn more towards cultist activities and at present appear to be adopting a wait and see attitude, meanwhile keeping the status quo, hoping that independence will come shortly bringing a solution to their enigma.

(M) THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA

a. No figures are available on a village by village basis of the number of economic trees. However, D.A.C.F. statistics indicate that in the whole of the Census Division there are 171,302 coconut palms, 20,000 inter-planted cocoa trees and 75,328 sole planted cocoa. During the preceding twelve months, the following new plantings were made:-

Village	cocoa	coconut palms
Kurai	647	1525
Wida	2443	2674
Aurui	2163	482
Nasioi	4828	790
Morangasina	3288	1019
Unabato	3491	657
Darutui	11625	1270
Kokadei	1670	45
Bakatung	1506	300
Siromba	1700	120
Sirambana	1369	437
Rumba	2642	1733
Total:	37,372	11,042

b. Most difficult to gather accurate information on this due to

(i) fact patrol was trying to inform the people on the benefits of mining, the meaning of the Copper Agreement and the fact C.R.A. would soon enter their area;

(ii) D.A.S.F. will not commit themselves to an estimate, nor will planters give accurate figures (both tend to be evasive).

Using figures obtained during the Long Course at A.S.O.P.A., it would appear that there are now 602 acres of cocoa and 3,256 acres of coconut palms in the area owned by locals. When full production is reached, this acreage should produce something in the vicinity of 177 tons of cocoa and 1,600 tons of copra per annum.

(10)

On present prices, this should bring over $450,000 p.a. to the area.

c. No estimate available.

d. C.R.A. sends a vehicle to the DAKENATU R.P.S. and to TAVATAVA near AROPA once a fortnight to purchase fresh vegetables for their employees at BARAPINA and PANGUNA. It is estimated that this puts something in the vicinity of five hundred dollars a month into the census division. The villages of TAVIDUA, OSIREI, KARAKUNG and BONAMUNG carry fresh vegetables to the KIETA market every Saturday and it is estimated that something over six hundred dollars a month is obtained from this source.

e. Cash earning from wage labour would bring something in excess of twenty eight thousand dollars per annum into the hands of people living in, or originating from the South Nasioi.

f. No co-operatives are operating in the area. The DAKENATU Rural Progress Society operates near RUMBA Village and gains most of its support from the S.D.A. element at DARUTUI. There are at present 161 members, and share capital is $2,183. For further details on this matter see my Situation Report.

g. None that can be considered "outstanding".

h. Not available.

i. No difficulty encountered in collecting Council Tax from those who are in the Council.

j. A calculation of average per capita income, without much more research and some greater degree of co-operating from the locals is not possible. Only a fairly wild guess could be given and this would be one hundred dollars.

k. Market facilities are quite reasonable and will continue to improve, especially once the Copra Marketing Board is represented here later this year.

(N) <u>POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY</u>

a. It is doubtful considering present plantings, the amount of alienated land in the area and an estimated, 1,016 acres required per annum for subsistence farming, whether there would be more than 10,000 acres available for further plantings of permanent trees.

b. Market gardening could be increased, but this will depend on the demands of the future. Should C.R.A. go ahead at PANGUNA, there will no doubt be a large increase in population both in the Kieta town and C.R.A.'s town. Fresh fruit and vegetables for these town people would have to come from the South Nasioi more so than any other area. This is due to the inevitable shortage of land in the North Nasioi/Pinei Valley area and the

(9)

comparative isolation of the Eivo villages (no road link).

c. Due to C.R.A. activities, wages in the Census Division are, in line with the rest of the Sub-District, at what by Territory standards may be considered a maximum. Employers are not able to rely on obtaining their labour requirements from local resources due to the factors pointed out earlier. Planters are able to pay a maximum of $1.20 per day for casual labour working on a cocoa plantation, however it is doubtful whether any labourers get more than a dollar a day (excluding bonuses). The community could well afford to lose twice as many men to local employers as it does now without affecting home production, but I doubt whether anything less than $2.00 a day would ensure a reliable labour force.

d. The New Guinea Biological Foundation will be working on new cash crops in the near future. At the moment, nothing is envisaged for the immediate future in this respect.

Net-fishing has been introduced with some success at TOBOROI village, which, although with the South Nasioi boundaries is included in the Kieta Coastal Census Division. There is little in the way of timber available for exploitation on a commercial basis.

e. For the foreseeable future, complete rejection.

(O) ATTITUDES TOWARDS LOCAL GOVERNMENT

Please refer to my 51-2-1 dated the 30th April, 1968 and addressed to the Assistant District Commissioner, Kieta and accompanying Memorandum of Patrol 17/67-68. To repeat what was included under "Local Government" in that report and what has already been stated in the Situation Report and earlier sections of this study is, I feel, unnecessary and there is nothing further to add.

CONCLUSION.

The delay in submitting this report is regretted, however I have been required to undertake various duties since completing the patrol due to C.R.A. activities and the absence of the Assistant District Commissioner recently.

I repeat that to do a proper Area Study was impossible due to lack of co-operation of the people, and my being unable to win their confidence due to other matters dealt with during the patrol.

C. Warrillow.

(C. Warrillow)
Assistant District Officer
31-8-68.

(8)

KJETA PATROL NUMBER 1 OF 1968/69

APPENDIX "A"

DEMOGRAPHY - SOUTH NASIOI CENSUS DEVISION

Attached are census statistics for the above Division, compiled during this patrol. The last census revision was carried out during October last year and the one prior to that appears to have been in September, 1965.

It will be noted that the total population has increased from 2,428 in 1967 to 2,540 this year. This increase is made up as follows:-

70 births and 21 migrations in give an addition of 91.

15 deaths and 20 migrations out means actual addition is 56.

OSIREI Village not included last year accounts for an additional 53 migrations in, thus total actual addition is 109. Added to last year's figure this only gives a total of 2,537.

The following errors were discovered in last years figures:

Village	Total Shown	Corrected Total		
AURUI	132	128	=	-4
DARUTUI	347	348	=	+1
RUMBA	164	163	=	-1
MAKEINIKO	44	43	=	-1
TAULAPELIA	41	50	=	+9

Thus accounting for an error of 4. However, this still leaves a discrepancy of 1 and I have been unable to find this anywhere. The Census Books which are over ten years old are now rather untidy and cluttered with alterations. Thus it is most difficult to check on previous errors and also quite easy for fresh errors to be made.

One of the most interesting statistics brought to light is the number of male and female children attending school this year - nearly half only the number of last year. This trend to leave school is in line with other parts of the Sub-District and as noted during my patrol to the North Nasioi earlier this year. The decrease in the numbers of absentees at work is no doubt due to the extensive new cash crop plantings in the area.

Other figures need little comment. I would however point out apparent inadequacies of the new Census Sheets.

1. With the increasing numbers of requests for exact birth dates coming from the Public Service Commissioner, and with the accurate recording of these birthdates with the increased degree of sophistication amongst the local people, it is a pity provision was not made on the new sheets for inclusion of day and month of birth.

2. Census is still done on a village basis and likewise is the Common Roll compiled. Therefore, it would have been helpful if cover sheets could have been provided to preceed each village. Also, it has been quite easy finding names in the past by referring to comments where it is often indicated where a person has gone to or come from (e.g. A.B. at line 199 in XY village, M/I from line 111 village MN etc). However, due to the new sheets being numbered to 25 only, it is often impossible to refer a child back to its parent without noting "C of 23 folio 3" or some such means of identifying which actual sheet in the village the person's name is on.

3. Patrol copies held by D.D.A. will not require writing in of tax payments and whether or not person voted. However, comments will still be necessary (absentees at school and work). With the comments hidden behind the names sheets, it will be quite time consuming counting up various age groups and trying to exclude absentees by turning over the page every few seconds.

4. I do not consider the new sheets capable of standing up to anywhere near the ten years of patrolling as with the old sheets.

(6)

KIETA PATROL NUMBER 1 OF 1968/69

APPENDIX "B"

RADIO OWNERS - SOUTH NASIOI CENSUS DIVISION

As per instruction 3 (VI) of your 67-2-1 on the 4th July, 1968, I endeavoured to compile a "list of all persons with radio receivers" on a village basis for the above area. Difficulties were encountered due to the fact a rumour circulated that Licence fees were to be imposed in the near future (this was no doubt due to the fact that I was also asking to see Shotgun permits and Licences to Trade) and thus people were rather reluctant to disclose names of owners. Often it was initially stated that there were no radio receivers in the village, but later all but KOKADEI amended this claim.

After clarifying the situation with yourself, it was less difficult to ascertain numbers of receivers in a village when names were not asked for.

The following list must be considered approximate in view of the above. However, I am confident that if there are discrepancies, they would only be one or two sets less than shown for villages marked thus*

AURUI	5	NABUIA	1
BAKATUNG	2*	NASIOI	3*
BONAMUNG	3	PIRINEIU	13
DARUTUI	9*	RUMBA	3
KARAKUNG	2	SIRAMBANA	2
KOBEINAN	1	SIROMBA	8
KOKADEI	Nil*	TAULAPELIA	1
KURAI	12	TAVIDUA	4
MAKEINIKO	1	UNABATO	1*
MOINAM	1	WIDA	5
MORANGASINA	3	OSIREI	3

With a total of 83 receivers for 2,540 people and at least one radio in all villages except one, most people have an opportunity to listen to Radio Bougainville which is by far the most popular station when it is on the air.

If KOKADEI is in fact without a receiver, it should be given one if only because its 108 people are one of the few groups in this area who are in the Local Government Council.

People generally appear to be more than pleased with Radio Bougainville, and sometimes a little pride may be discerned when they talk of their radio station. No criticism was voiced by any persons questioned and all stated that they were quite happy with the present programming

of the station. However, all expressed a desire to have transmission time extended, some by up to three hours. This extra time should be taken up with popular items such as "Singsing bilong pileis", listeners choice and Territory news items, especially (according to the more sophisticated types) news from the House of Assembly and other Council areas.

(4)

KIETA PATROL NUMBER 1 of 1968/69

APPENDIX "C"

TRADE STORES - SOUTH NASIOI DIVISION

Village	Name	Expired When Seen	Renewed When Seen	Since	Comments
Aurui	Omanu Bampon Karowei Biru) Kungai Siriona)	*			Failed to Produce
Bakatung	BINU Bairo	*		32088	
Bonamung	Eminu Bokiri Koiri Butai			32092	
Darutui	Orinu Boku Isiki Kumiano	*		32070	
Karakung	Asina Nabiona		13296		
Kobeinan	Tavaeo Mieroa			32083	Licenced made out for Makeiniko not Kobeinan
Kokadei	Nabium Nadibou			32063	
Kurai	Pariui Tamonoro Tupa Nabet	* *	13297		
Makeiniko	Tavaeo		32083		
Moinam	nil				
Morangasina	nil				
Nabuia	nil				
Nassioi	Ariona Neito	*			
Pirineiu	William Piau Aparu Arui Tau Iari	* * *			Another name
Rumba	Badei Bauna Miringo Tamperia	*		32089	
Siromba	Peter Itomui Michael Bankinu	*		32094	Applied for

Village	name	Expired When Seen	Renewed When Seen	Since	Comments
Sirombana	Joseph Oriun				
	Peiru-usi	*		32085	
	Padaona Nari	*		32084	
Taulapelia	nil				
Tavidua	Bali				
Unabato	Ionira Inasi	*			
Wida	Ambanwa Kasiteio				Not seen
	Kisaki Bakatai				Not seen
	Mirintoro Navei	*			
Osirei	Naria Auwa		32060		

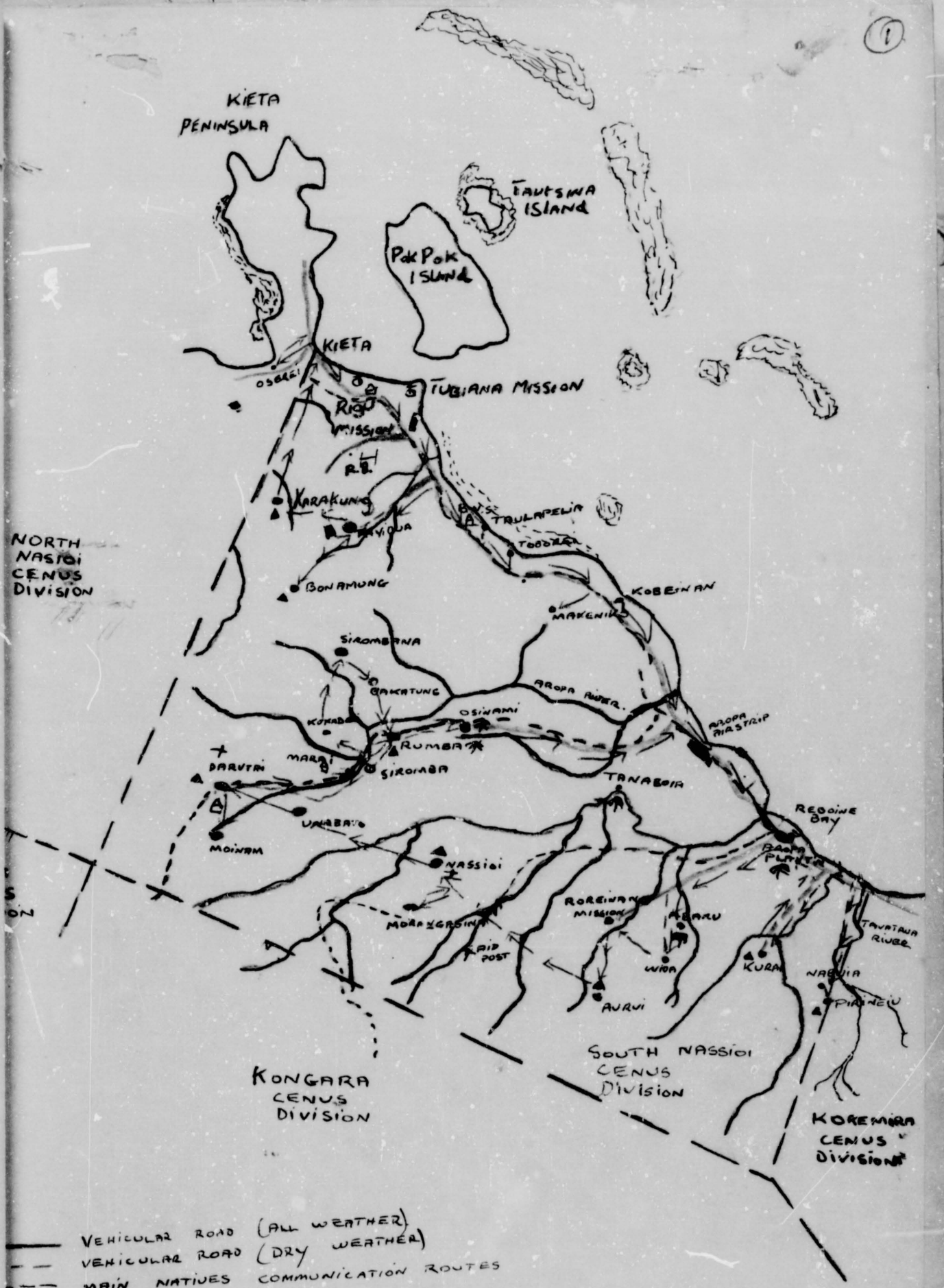
(2)

KIETA PATROL NUMBER 1 OF 1968/69

APPENDIX "D"

SHOTGUN OWNERS - SOUTH NASIOI CENSUS DIVISION

Village	Name	Licence No.	Expiry Date
AURUI	Nil		
BAKATUNG	Nil		
BONAMUNG	Nil		
DARUTUI	BIVI NARIUNGI	25705	3/7/1969
	IMARI MORUNU	25664	1/11/68
KARAKUNG	ASINA DAVIONA	4837	2/8/1968
KOBEINAN	Nil		
KOKADEI	Nil		
KURAI	MAKATA ARONEI	Teacher at Koromira.	
MAKEINIKO	Nil		
MOINAM	Nil		
MORANGASINA	Nil		
NABUIA	Nil		
NASIOI	LUNSITO ROPEKA (A.P.O. formerly of MUAU)	25667	7/11/68
PIRINEIU	WILLIAM PIAU	Claims has had no permit for years.	
RUMBA	Nil		
SIROMBA	Nil		
SIROMBANA	Nil		
TAULAPELIA	Nil		
TAVIDUA	Nil		
UNABATO	Nil		
WIDA	Nil		
OSIREI	Nil		


KIETA PENINSULA
TAUTSWA ISLAND
PAK POK ISLAND
KIETA
OSORE
TUBIANA MISSION
RIGO MISSION
R.S.
KARAKUNG
TAVIOUA
TOROKINA
TOROKELAI
BONAMUNG
KOBEINAN
MAKENIK
SIROMBANA
OAKATUNG
KOKADA
OSINAMI
AROPA RIVER
AROPA AIRSTRIP
RUMBA
MARI
SIROMBA
DARUTAI
TANABOIA
REDOINE BAY
MOINAM
NASSIOI
MORAVAGRSINA
RID POST
RORENINA MISSION
KARAKU
WIRA
AURUI
KURA
TAVATANA RIVER
NABUIA
PIRONEIU
NORTH NASSIOI CENUS DIVISION
KONGARA CENUS DIVISION
SOUTH NASSIOI CENUS DIVISION
KOREMIRA CENUS DIVISION
VEHICULAR ROAD (ALL WEATHER)
VEHICULAR ROAD (DRY WEATHER)
MAIN NATIVES COMMUNICATION ROUTES
AID POST
MISSION STATION
SCHOOL
PLANTATION
RADIO BOUGAINVILLE
PATROL ROUTE
VILLAGE
REST HOUSE
AIR STRIP
SCALE 2 MILES : 1 INCH.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number 2 of 1968/1969.

Subdistrict KIETA

District BOUGAINVILLE

Type of Patrol SPECIAL

Patrol Conducted by C. WARRILLOW. Assistant District Officer.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) Standing patrol, bush area - vicinity PAKIA village - GUAVA Census Division. Council area.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol 8 members R.P. & N.G.C. Survey party.

Duration of Patrol—from 26/8/68 To 31/8/68

No. of Days 6 (five nights actually campedout).

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area : Continuous contact by field days since June 1968.

Date Duration Continuous

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) Escort survey party.

Total Population of Area Patrolled 202

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

8/10/68

Forwarded, please.

District Commissioner.

(b)

67-11-4

13th January, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

PATROL NO. KIETA 2 OF 1968/69

Your reference 67-1-6.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. C. WARRILLOW, A.D.O., to the GUAVA Census Division.

(T. W. ELLIS)
Director.

c.c. Mr. C. Warrillow, A.D.O.,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA.

Bougainville District.

67/1/40 (6).

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference 67/1/6.
If calling ask for WTB/LMW :
Mr.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
29 OCT 1968
PAPUA

Department of District Administration,
District Headquarters,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

14th. October, 1968.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

KIETA PATROL REPORT NO. 2/68-69.

The attached letter covers a six (6) Day Escort Task undertaken by Mr. C. WARRILLOW.

Att.

(D. M. ASHTON).
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

KIETA PATROL NUMBER 2 of 1968-1969.

DIARY.

Monday 26th August, 1968.

Departed KIETA with Mr. Glover in three ton truck at 1200hrs and arrived NAIROVI at 1250hrs. Discussions with Mr. Henderson D.O. and surveyors. Left main road near PAKIA at 1350hrs accompanied by eight members of the R.P. & N.G.C. and survey party. Arrived at a cleared camp site at 1515hrs. Carriers sent back to road to pick up rest of patrol equipment. Camp set up. All equipment and personel at camp by 1720hrs. Slept at camp site in bush below North Gap.

Tuesday 27th August, 1968.

0630hrs set up A510 radio set. 0800hrs contacted KIETA and BARAPINA. Remained at camp whilst survey party went about its work. 1600hrs radio schedule maintained. Slept at camp.

Wednesday 28th August, 1968.

0800hrs radio schedule maintained. Remained in camp whilst survey party went about its work. 1600hrs radio schedule maintained. Slept at camp.

Thursday 29th August, 1968.

Radio trouble and schedule missed. D.A.S.F. field assistant Joseph TUARA arrived - discussions 1115hrs until 1200hrs. Lawrie and Montgomery party of seven Europeans passed through on their way from North Gap to NAIROVI at 1520hrs. Radio still u/s at 1600hrs. Slept at camp.

Friday 30th August, 1968.

0800hrs radio still u/s. At camp whilst surveyors worked. Slept at camp.

Saturday 31st August, 1968.

0800hrs radio contact re-established with BARAPINA. Broke camp and commenced walking at 0815hrs. Arrived main road at 0845hrs and walked to PAKIA rest house arriving at 0900hrs. Discussions with Mr. Glover, A.D.O. 1030hrs by vehicle to Kieta, leaving police on road to return to their base at BARAPINA. Slept Kieta.

PATROL STOOD DOWN.

KIETA PATROL NUMBER 2 of 1968/1969.

REPORT.

The object of this patrol was to escort a Lawrie and Montgomery survey team back into an area where survey work on a propos ed road from BARAPINA to NAIROVI had been delayed due to interferenve by locals and the subsequent withdrawal of the party the week preceding re-entry into the area. The surveyors had completed work from North Gap to a point about forty five minutes walk from PAKIA earlier during the month. However, when an attempt was made to set up camp in this latter area, Councillor TEORI of PAKIA and two men approached local employee Daniel TORIC of Lawrie and Montgomery, told him to get off the land, alledgedly struck him and then went to the proposed camp site and told the rest of the party to leave.

The objects of the patrol were realised and the survey w ork in the area was completed. No local people approached the survey party during its work in the bush and only one man visited the camp. This visitor was a PAKIA man named Joseph TUARA who is employed by D.A.S.F. and spends most of his time at RUMBA in the South Nasioi Census Division. Joseph informed me that he had heard of the previous week's trouble and that I had escorted the party back into the area and that he wanted to explain the reason for the trouble and be given assurance that land and property was being respected by members of the patrol and survey party. He stated that his people were particularly concerned about pigs which foraged in the area. Joseph was given this assurance and informed that in the unlikely event of any damaged being caused, compensation payments would be made with a minimum of delay.

Joseph informed me that from what he had heard, the people of PAKIA are more than concerned at the prospect of losing more land to C.R.A. At a meeting in the village, it was decided that Councillor TEORI, as their representative, should make the strongest possible verbal protest to the survey party pointing out that his people had lost their true bush land to C.R.A. at PANGUNA and did not want to lose what little bush they had left for their pigs near the village. It would appear, said Joseph, that TEORI carried his threat too far although he did not intend to strike anyone, and in

fact did not actually strike the employee'. Later, when TEORI w as placed under arrest, the people were obliged to give him full backing and this too finished up being carried further than planned at meetings held in the village.

Joseph was adamant that no one was prepared to do bodily harm and that subsequent assaults were carried out spontaneously and were in conflict with pre-arranged plans. I do not believe this latter statement. I think the people did in fact tell Mr. Henderson that they intended to prevent the arrest being carried out and were prepared to use some degree of force to acheive this intent. However, I do believe that the people now regret their action and realise the folly of using force as claimed by Joseph. This is verified by the fact no one even approached the patrol for any purpose.

I told Joseph that I had reason to believe that he had information in early August that Peter ITOMUI of SIROMBA near RUMBA where the former lives, had planned with the people of UNABATO to do more than offer token resistance to the patrol escorting C.R.A. geologists into the latter area. When asked why he did not report this, Joseph's only reply was that he could only anticipate his own peoples' reactions and not those in areas 'new' to C.R.A. Before leaving the camp, Joseph was advised that he would be wise to inform the authorities of any information he gleaned following meetings such as those held at PAKIA and SIROMBA as one day someone might be hurt if strong arm tactics persisted.

Due to the nature of the patrol and lack of contact with the locals I am unable to add to this report.

(C. WARRILOW).
Assistant District Officer.

11-9-1968.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number: No.3 of 1968-69

Subdistrict: Kieta

District: Bougainville

Type of Patrol: Special

Patrol Conducted by: M.W.Heggen R.O.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.): Lonsiro & Pomaua village areas,- Kieta L.G. Council area,- North Nasioi Census Division.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

1 Member R.P.&N.G.C.

Duration of Patrol—from 20/8/68 To 10/9/68 (Broken periods - see inside)

No. of Days 18

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: Kieta Patrol No.20 of 1967-68

Date May 1968 Duration 4 days.

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) Special Duties - C.R.A. surveying activities.

Total Population of Area Patrolled 318

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

11/9/1968

M. Gallow

District Commissioner.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Ref: 67-11-1

Department of District Administration,

KONEDOBU. Papua.

29th October, 1968.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

PATROL NO. KIETA 3-68/69

Your reference 67-1-6 of 17th September, 1968.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of

* Special/~~Annual~~/~~Census~~/~~Area Study~~/~~Situation~~ Report by

MR. M.W. HEGGEN, P.O. to PART

NORTH NASIOI Census Divisions.

One wonders whether the author really meant that the people should "start becoming objectionable ... if and when it was decided that their land would be required for a town etc.". Presumably he meant that the people would have an opportunity to state their objections at a later date before the decision to use the land was made.

W. R. Dickson
(W.R. DICKSON)
(~~T.W. EBBIS~~)
Director

cc. Mr. W.M. Heggen,
C/- District Office,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

* Delete as necessary.

67/11/1

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA (1)

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference 67/1/6.
If calling ask for
Mr. WTB/LMW :

Department of District Administration.

District Headquarters,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

17th. September, 1968.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

KIETA PATROL REPORT - NO. 3 / 1968-69.

The attached Report covers a period of eighteen (18) days spent by Mr. M. W. HEGGEN on C.R.A. matters.

The Report requires no amplification and has already been coverend by a Situation Report.

(M. W. HEGGEN).
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Att.

ADDITIONAL COPY OF REPORT IN VIEW OF C. R. A ACTIVITIES

(6)

Sub-District - KIETA.

District - BOUGAINVILLE.

KIETA PATROL REPORT No.3 of 1968-69.

Patrol conducted by - M.W.Heggen P.O.

Area patrolled - Lonsiro - Pomaua village areas.
(North Nasioi Census Division)

Personnel accompanying- 1 Member R.P.&M.G.C.

Duration of Patrol - 20.8.68 to 23.8.68,
26.8.68 to 6.9.68, and
9.9.68 to 10.9.68.
= 18 days.

Last patrol to area - D.D.A. - May 1963.

Objects of patrol - Special Duties - C.R.A. (See Introduction for specific objects of the patrol)

Map reference - Map attached.

(5)

INTRODUCTION:

This patrol was mounted for the specific purpose of observing the activities of C.R.A. surveyors in the Lonsiro - Pomaua village areas, providing an escort for the surveyors if necessary, and to explain to the people the purpose of the surveys being carried out in their areas. The area concerned ranges in height from about fifty feet above sea level to about two thousand feet above sea level and lies on the North-Eastern foothills of Mt. Negrohead in the Crown Prince Range.

PATROL DIARY: Refer F.O.J. Folios 8 to 17.

20.8.68 To Bairima per vehicle thence to Lonsiro on foot; camp set up and informal talks with villagers re the purpose of my visit.

21.8.68 Checked activities of surveyors working on road survey in Pinei valley.

22.8.68 Again checked surveying activities - found that work had been commenced on 100 ft. grid lines.

23.8.68 Walked down to road to check again the surveying activities - progress fairly slow. Per Landrover to Kieta at 2 pm.

:.....

26.8.68 Returned to Lonsiro and prepared to shift to Pomaua tomorrow.

27.8.68 Patrol moved to Pomaua,(1 Hr. walk), discussions with Local Govt. Councillor and villagers.

28.8.68 Received notice today that two helipads are to be cleared - one near Pomaua and one near Lonsiro. Inspected both sites and informed people of both villages. Also informed today that surveyers will be entering the area early next week to assess amount of useable land for possible town site. People also informed of this matter.

29.8.68 Observed the clearing of the helipads at Pomaua and Lonsiro by C.R.A. work party.

(4)

Patrol Diary (Contd.)

30.8.68 Leader of survey team visited Pomaua this afternoon, discussions with him regarding their survey programme.

31.8.68 To Kieta to purchase stores.

1.9.68 Sunday. Returned to Pomaua this morning at 0930 Hrs.

2.9.68 Walked to Lonsiro to check on activities of surveyors now working in the vicinity of the village. Discussions with the surveyors regarding their progress, findings etc.

3.9.68 One surveyor, Mr. Scott-Murphy moved from Lonsiro to Pomaua. Walked to Lonsiro and informed the people there of the proposition to place two trigonometrical stations on two peaks in their area.

4.9.68 Received map today showing ~~xx~~ exact locations of proposed trig.-stations. Again walked to Lonsiro and further explained the purpose of the stations and, this time, the positions in which they are to be placed.

5.9.68 At Pomaua - two surveyors now here and carrying out their work with no trouble whatsoever from the local people.

6.9.68 Walked to Lonsiro to inform them that ~~th~~ work on the two trig.-points in their area may commence on Monday 9th. Thence to Bairima and on to Kieta.

.....

9.9.68 Per Landrover to Pinei valley, thence on foot to peak where trig.-point is to be placed,- surveyor and labourers commenced clearing the site. Walked back to Pomaua via Willies Creek.

10.9.68 Returned to peak in Pinei valley,- work party now busy clearing a helipad near the proposed trig.-point site. Patrol returned to Kieta.

Reasons for, and Objects of Patrol:

Conzinc Riotinto of Australia (Exploration) Ltd. is currently carrying out investigations into the feasibility of establishing a large copper ore mine at Panguna in the Crown Prince Ranges of South Bougainville. In conjunction with these investigations C.R.A. is searching for a possible town site and a route for a heavy duty road to service the mine if and when it is established.

The proposed road will link C.R.A.s' Loloho plantation and proposed port site on the coast, with Panguna. The route which the road would take through the area covered by this patrol is unlikely to vary greatly from the route of the existing road link.

For some weeks previous to this patrol, C.R.A. had been considering numerous possible town sites and indeed is still doing so; among those areas under consideration are "Willies Creek" (see map) and the Lonsiro-Pomaua village areas.

The primary purpose of this patrol was to observe the activities, and provide escort if necessary, for surveyors who were to start a detailled survey of the proposed road route, commencing at Loloho plantation. Only a few days after the patrol entered the field however, this survey was temporarily halted and a preliminary survey of possible town sites commenced. Prior to this the detailled road survey had progressed approximately one mile, the base-line having however been completed to near Korpei village.

NATIVE ATTITUDE AND REACTION:

The people of Lonsiro village (who have not joined the Kieta L.G.Council) showed little concern over the road survey which was passing through their land, although some older members of the village were rather suspicious of what was going on and obviously did not fully accept the explanations which I and other officers have made of what the surveyors are doing. Both the Luluai and the Tul-tul of Lonsiro are extremely pro-Govt., while endeavouring to remain neutral with regard to C.R.A. To this end the Luluai has instructed the men of his village not to seek employment with C.R.A. However, it was noted that both the Luluai and the Tul-tul were for a number of days, casually employed by surveyors

(2)

working in the area. While these surveyors are not strictly C.R.A. (The firm Laurie & Montgomerie of Sydney are under contract to Central Engineering Services, a C.R.A. subsidiary) it is difficult for the people of the village to comprehend this distinction.

No unpleasantness was shown towards the surveyors at all, and the presence of an escort was considered unnecessary both for the road survey and the town site search, (during which pegs were placed around the very edge of Lonsiro village !).

In Pomaua village the situation is much the same as at Lonsiro with regard to attitude. Pomaua village is a member of the Kieta L.G.Council, and the Councillor there is also strongly pro-Govt. (Also he thinks that Damen of Irang is a cargo-cultist.) The people of Pomaua showed some concern about the activities of the surveyors in their area, however several long discussions were held, during which I explained to them that this was only a preliminary survey to determine the amount of useable building land in the area. Our discussions were frank and to the point and at one stage I was asked if I thought now would be a good time for them to start becoming objectionable! I advised that the time to start becoming objectionable was if and when it was decided that their land would be needed for a town site. It is also interesting to note here that a number of Pomaua men were casually employed by the surveyors.

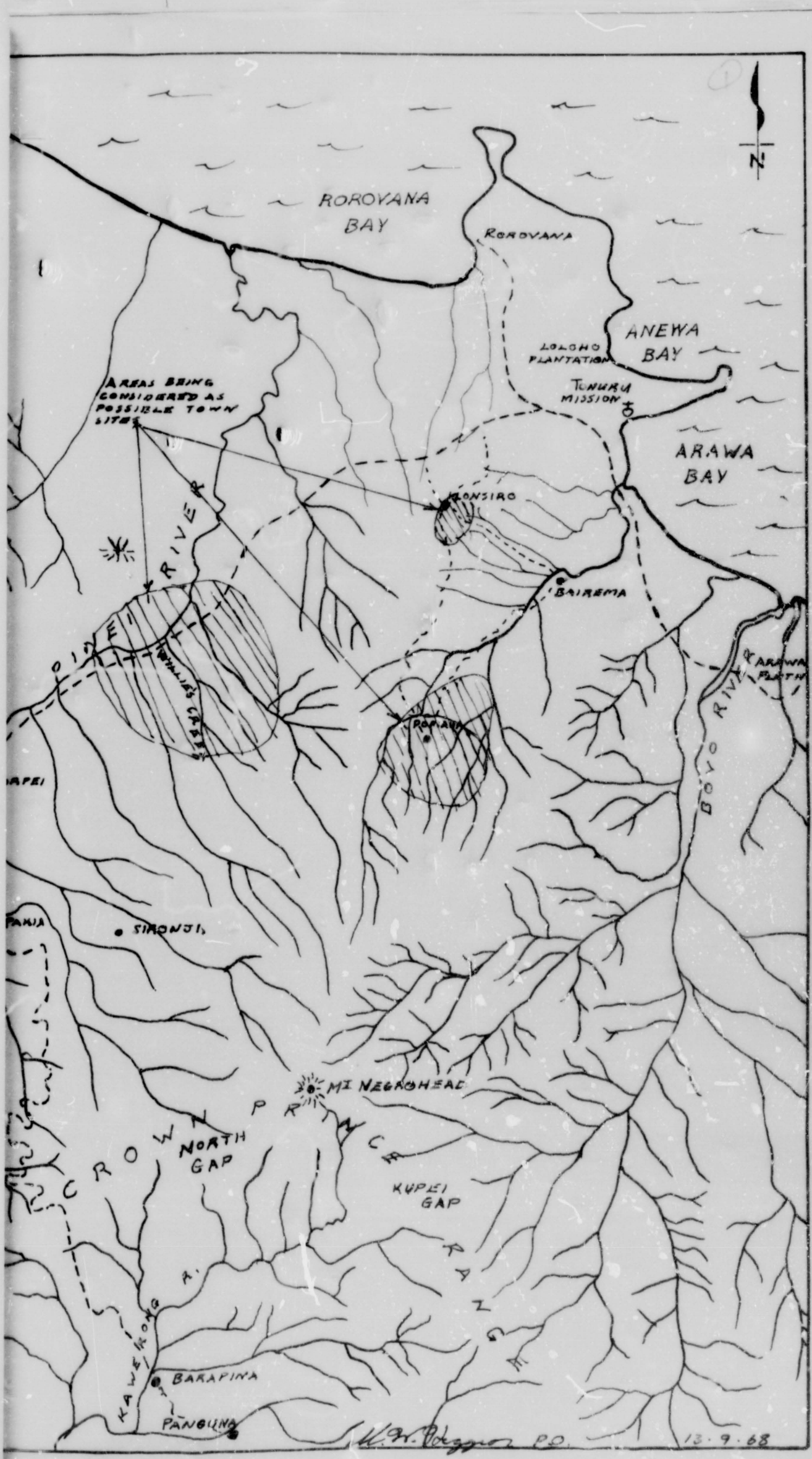
Two helipads were cleared by C.R.A. during this patrol, - one near Lonsiro and another near Pomaua; no objection to this was voiced by the people of either village.

CONCLUSION:

The search for a suitable town site has now shifted to the "Willies Creek" area and trigonometric stations are now being set up on strategic points in the area to facilitate accurate mapping of both the road survey and the town site, if it is finally decided to locate it in this area.

The native situation in the Lonsiro - Pomaua area remains very favourable and I found the people of these villages very easy to talk to and reason with.

It was found by the surveyors that only 100 acres of useable building land exists at Lonsiro; and at Pomaua approximately 600 acres was found to be useable.


N
RORONANA BAY
RORONANA
ANEWA BAY
LOLOHO PLANTATION
TUNURIA MISSION
AREAS BEING CONSIDERED AS POSSIBLE TOWN SITES
ARAWA BAY
KONSIRO
BAIREMA
OLIVE RIVER
HOWLIES CREEK
POPAUA
ARAWA PLAIN
BOLO RIVER
APEI
TAKIA
SIRONJI
MT NEGROHEAD
CROWN PRINCE RANGE
NORTH GAP
KUPLEI GAP
KAWEKONG R.
BARAPINA
PANGUNA
W.R. Rogers P.O.
13.9.68

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number KIETA No. 4 of 1968/69

Subdistrict KIETA

District BOUGAINVILLE

Type of Patrol SPECIAL

Patrol Conducted by T.M. Kelliher, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) Portion of the Kongara Census Division Council and Non-Council; One village South Nasioi Census Division.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

No. 2753 Const. KINDUA.

Duration of Patrol—from 10/9/1968 To 13/9/1968.

No. of Days 3 days

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area : KIETA No. 19 of 1967/68

Date 24/4/1968 to 1/7/1968 Duration 40 days.

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) (a) Trade Store Survey;

(b) Routine Administration.

Total Population of Area Patrolled 2023; Village Population Register not enclosed.

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

25/10/1968

T.N. Kelliher

District Commissioner.

67.11.6.

(11)

67-11-6

10th January, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

PATROL NO.KIETA 4 OF 1968/69

Your reference 67-1-6 dated 25th October, 1968.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special and Situation Report by Mr. J. Kelliher, P.O., to KONGARA Census Division.

A clear concise report on the current situation in the Kongara area.

(T. W. ELLIS)
Director

c. Mr. J. Kelliher, P.O.,
Sub-District Officer,
KIETA.

67.11.6.

(10)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference 67/1/6.
If calling ask for
Mr.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION * PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA *
5 NOV 1968

Department of District Administration,
District Headquarters,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

RFH/LMW :

25th. October, 1968.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

KIETA PATROL REPORT OF 1968/1969 - MR. T. KELLIHER. P.O.

Attached in Duplicate, please find KIETA Patrol Report No. 4 of 1968/1969, by the above Officer with covering comments by the Assistant District Commissioner, KIETA.

The Report covers a four day Patrol in the KONGARA Census Division, in which a Trade Store Survey was made and routine Administration carried out.

D. N. Ashton

(D. N. ASHTON).
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Att.

(9)

67-4-1
JAW:PB

Sub-District Office,
K I E T A.
Bougainville District.

9th October, 1968.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL NO.4. OF 1968/69

Enclosed are three copies of the report on the above Special Patrol to the Kongara Census Division.

2. The patrol was of three days only which was sufficient to compile reports on Trade Stores in the Census Division.

3. Like the EIVO Census Division (See Report on Patrol No.5) the reaction to the Survey was better than in the two NASIOI Divisions; although there appears to have been an extension to the NASIOI belief of "a tax being levied", see P.2. of the Report.

4. The fundamental problem all store owners and cash croppers in the KONGARA have is one of communications, and until some form of road is built over the particularly difficult range from DARATUI, there will be no relief and restrictive economic development will continue. The matter of a road has been raised under previous memoranda.

5. The broadcasting shipping movements has been drawn to the attention of the Station Manager of Radio Bougainville who is looking into the matter.

6. The DAMU tax incident has been covered in previous memoranda. The demand for the Administration to "do something about DAMEN" appears to be increasing, particularly in the Kieta Council area where a number of Councillors regard him as a threat to the existence and acceptance of the Council. As you are aware, DAMEN has not as yet put himself in a position where legal action could be taken by us, against him.

7. The road mentioned under "B. Economic" is the proposed and long ago surveyed East Coast-West Coast road which was dropped when the C.R.A. road to BARAPINA was constructed in 1966/67.

8. MAKUA is a well known cultist, follower of DAMEN and has a great deal of influence in the RUMBA-

(8)

SIROMBA area. He has, as mentioned in previous reports (Patrol No.1 - 68/69) played a leading part in commencing the "BAURANG Society" in opposition to the DAKENATU Rural Progress Society about one mile away.

9. Camping Allowance Claim has been processed through this office.

(J.A. Wiltshire)
Assistant District Commissioner

C O P Y

(7)

67-2-1
JAW:PB

Sub-District Office,
K I E T A.
Bougainville District.

11th September, 1968.

Mr. T. Kelliher,
Patrol Officer,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL NO.4 - 68/69

You are to proceed on a short patrol to the KONGARA Census Division on the 12th September for approximately four days.

2. The patrol will be a special one with the main objects being:

(a) Compile forms (form 2) in respect of all Indigenous Trade Stores in the Census Division as part of the National Survey of indigenous owned Trade Stores, and

(b) Routine administration

3. Please liaise with the Officer in Charge of the Police Station for patrol police.

(signed) J.A. Wiltshire
Assistant District Commissioner

PATROL DIARY

Tuesday 10/9/68

1500 - 1700 Kieta to DARATUI by Toyota; road not passable about ½ mile from DARATUI owing heavy rain.

1700 - 1800 Discussions with Councillor.

1930 - 2130 Discussions with Council section of DARATUI.

Wednesday 11/9/68.

0800 - 0830 Discussion with DAMEN'S "COMMITTEE" MAKUA.

0830 - 1100 DARATUI to KARURU over good track - rain.

1100 - 1200 Discussions with trade store ex-owners.

1200 - 1230 KARURU to SIPURU over good track - rain.

p.m. Inspected village.

1500 - 1600 Interviews with trade store owners from MARILAU.

1600 - 1730 Discussions with Councillor AVE.

1900 - 2030 Discussions with Councillor and others.

Thursday 12/9/68

0900 - 1130 SIPURU to BANEI Rest House inspecting Trade Store at BANEI en route - good track.

1130 - 1230 Discussions with Councillors AVE & NUIA

1330 - 1400 Interviews with trade store owners from BAKAKANI and LONGETA.

1400 - 1530 Observed Council Tax Collections.

1530 - 1600 Discussions with Council Clerk and Tax Review Committee.

1600 - 1700, Interview with owner of trade stores at DAMU and AURUI.

Friday 13/9/68

0800 - 1030 BANEI to ROREINANG over reasonable track.

1230 - 1330 ROREINANG to KIETA by car.

PATROL COMPLETED

(5)

TRADE STORE SURVEY

The Trade Store Survey in the KONGARA Census Division was completed without incident. Owners or operators were not reluctant to give details but said that they would appreciate to hear the results of the survey when they become available. Some fear was expressed that the survey would lead to a tax being levied upon the stores.

As can be seen from the information supplied, none of the stores are large, nor are they very well run. "Accounting Records" consisted of invoices or even bills of lading and, in some cases, a sales book. Some jointly run stores seem to divide their "profit" by splitting up whatever is in the till at the end of the month. All owners and operators rely mainly on other sources of income such as copra or coffee production for their living.

Trade Store operation faces a number of problems in the KONGARA Census Division. Firstly, stocks are purchased from traders in Kieta and, of course, prices, even with a 10% discount, are considerably above retail prices in Rabaul: with the addition of the store operator's profit, prices in the stores are sometimes phenomenal. Secondly, the owners have then to transport goods into the Census Division and, as the nearest store in the Division is three hours from a road head, this does not encourage owners to go into the business deeply.

The only store in the Division which was reasonably well run was that of MINTANA-TOROKU and three others at AURUI in the South Nasioi Census Division. As can be seen from the forms the store had a turnover of approximately $624 in 1967. However, the estimated turnover based on 1968 sales to date for this year will be only $450. MINTANA obtains his goods wholesale from a company in Rabaul and, with the lack of a stevedoring service in Kieta, is now suffering losses of stock on the wharf. He suggested that, for the benefit of himself and persons in a similar situation, Radio Bougainville be requested to broadcast shipping information as does Radio Rabaul. Then he would know when the ship carrying his stock would be arriving and could be in Kieta to prevent loss.

It should be stressed that the information supplied on the forms was mainly obtained from incomplete and often very vague records.

The owner of one store was not interviewed as he was absent from the area. Some details in respect of licence numbers have yet to be obtained. These will be obtained it is hoped, within the next week. A letter has been sent to Radio Bougainville requesting calls for informants to come to this office.

THE C.R.A. MARKET AT DARATUI.

As instructed verbally the situation in respect of the above market was explained to Councillor KOROMA-TADUA of DARATUI. After discussion with the people, it was decided that the market would remain open as before.

SITUATION REPORT

A. Political.

The KONGARA Census Division is one of the quieter areas in the Sub-District. However, the divisions in respect of Council status, religion and cults are still found in varying degrees throughout the area. While the patrol was in the area tax collections were being made by the Clerk for the Kieta Council and one village, DAMU, refused to pay the tax of $4.00 as laid down by the Council. They stated that they wished to pay $1.00 as before. Tax Review Committee men apparently made efforts to induce payment but with no success. As pointed out to the people on Kieta Patrol No.19 of 1967/68, this attitude will not be tolerated and prosecutions will result. The village is being disrupted by a break away group led by ex-Tul Tul BIRINGONA who wishes to lead his people to independence by following any of the cults in the area. The close proximity of a non-Council village, KURITAVE, which is most anti-government and is the breeding ground for cult thought in the area, also has influence on the situation.

Reports were heard that LONGETA village intended to refuse to pay tax also. However, I suspect that only some of the younger educated men will refuse, this opinion being based on a previous visit to the area when all my suggestions were opposed by this young educated group. Fortunately, the elders of the village, who are fairly level headed men, still hold most of the control in village affairs. To date, no further information has been received in this respect.

Unfortunately, there was very little discussion of other matters of a political nature as the people were engaged in coffee harvesting. However, the request was again heard - "When is the Government going to do something about DAMEN?" This referred of course to DAMEN of the Guava Census Division and his collections. This would appear to be one of the most contentious matters in the KONGARA and the Councillors and people who were seen are very anxious for the Administration to take action to put a stop to his activities.

(3)

b. Economic.

The Division still relies mainly on coffee production for its cash income. Some people have coconut and cocoa plantations on the coast and this is an increasing trend as coffee can only be marketed at road heads and this entails carrying from three to eight hours with longer times during wet weather. The Agricultural Field Assistants in the area are carrying out their job of upgrading of present coffee standards well. However, there is now a lack of enthusiasm in some areas owing to cult thought and also disappointment that the Administration did not construct the road which was surveyed some years ago. The Division will not be able to make much further progress economically until a road is constructed.

c. Social.

The people are very healthy and Aid Posts in the area function well. Education facilities are provided by the missions but are not adequate and many young people are growing up and will grow up with the same narrow outlook on life as their fathers before them. Political Education programmes will affect this to some extent but, of course, they cannot replace proper primary education. I do not consider that a secondary school can be envisaged for the Division for some time to come.

Law and Order is mainly controlled from within the Division itself as the people are of an independent nature and seem to feel that all matters that are not of a major nature can be best settled amongst themselves, However, it would appear to me that the Administration is missing an insight into the peoples' character by not becoming involved to some degree in these complaints. It is hard to convince the people that they should bring some disputes to be settled by law.

Services provided by the Administration consist of patrols by field staff and the work being carried out by Aid Post Orderlies and Agricultural Assistants.

There are three missions in the area: Seventh Day Adventists; United Church, and Catholic. Patrols are not carried out very often and, with the exception of the Seventh Day Adventists, many of the adherents have confused theological and cult thought which results in a very anomalous attitude. Missions provide all the educational facilities in the Division.

d. Miscellaneous.

Under this heading it is proposed to place impressions recorded and information obtained at DARATUI Village in the South Nasioi Census Division.

While overnighting at DARATUI the discussion concerning the C.R.A. market, referred to previously, was held. This brought about further discussion with regard to C.R.A. One ONABURA - NARUNSI of the Council section of DARATUI reported that one SIKAUNG - IOPAU,

who had assisted C.R.A. in their recent visit to the area, has been threatened by the non-Council section of DARATUI that he will be beaten up if he helps C.R.A. again. Councillor KOROMA reported that this threat has been extended to the whole of the Council section of DARATUI.

Prior to departure from DARATUI on the morning of 11th September, the patrol was accosted by MAKUA-KINTOU, also known as MAKOA- KINTOP, who described himself as the leader of the South Nasioi people. On close questioning as to who had appointed him to this position he progressed from "the people" to "DAMEN" to "God". MAKUA became somewhat abusive at one stage and had to be spoken to rather forcefully. Upon his demand that he and "his" line be paid $1.50 for carrying, earning 80c. normally, he was dismissed somewhat summarily. The Council section of DARATUI then offered to do all the carrying and were promised a rate of $1.00. As a matter of interest I later discovered that MAKUA has two previous convictions:-

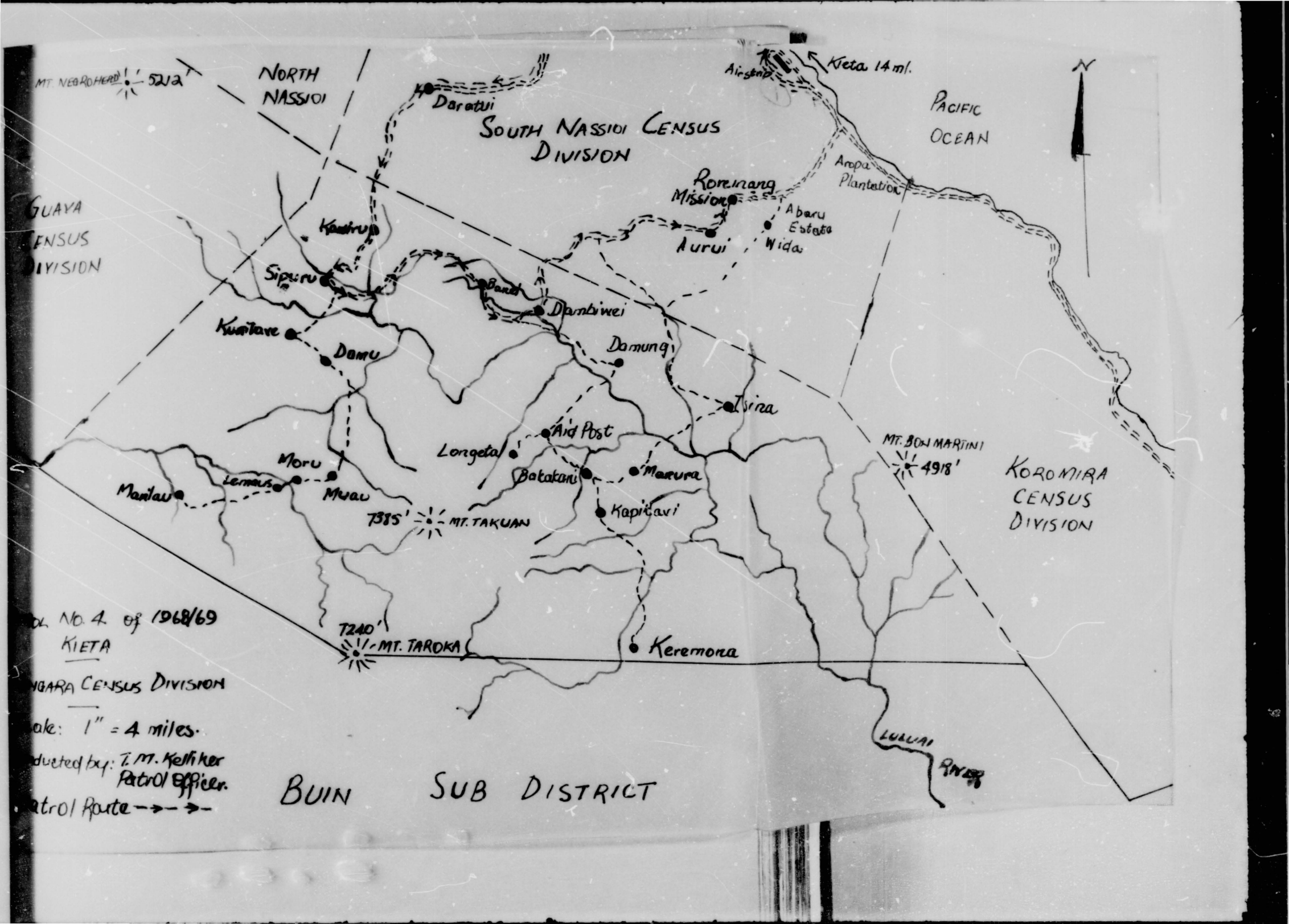
(a) 13/7/66 - unlawfully using violence 3 months;

(b) 2/5/67 - escaping from custody on 13/7/66 1 month.

MAKUA was warned at the time that he should tread carefully.

Claim for Camping Allowance is attached.

(T.M. Kelliher)
Patrol Officer


MT. NEGROHEAD 5212'
NORTH NASSIOI
Daratui
SOUTH NASSIOI CENSUS DIVISION
Airstrip
Kieta 14 ml.
PACIFIC OCEAN
N
Roreinang Mission
Aropa Plantation
Aburu Estate
Aurui
Wida
GUAVA CENSUS DIVISION
Kaatiru
Sipuru
Bandi
Dambiwei
Kuaitare
Damu
Damungi
Tsina
Aid Post
Longeta
MT. BON MARTINI 4918'
KOROMIRA CENSUS DIVISION
Moru
Lemaus
Manlau
Muau
Bokakani
Manura
7385' MT. TAKUAN
Kapitavi
T240' MT. TAROKA
Keremona
LULUAI RIVER
BUIN SUB DISTRICT
NO. 4 of 1968/69
KIETA
NGARA CENSUS DIVISION
Scale: 1" = 4 miles.
Conducted by: T. M. Kelliher
Patrol Officer.
Patrol Route

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number SPECIAL PATROL KIETA NO. 5 OF 1968/69

Subdistrict KIETA

District BOUGAINVILLE

Type of Patrol J.L. WELLINGTON - Patrol Officer.

Patrol Conducted by

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) EIVO CENSUS DIVISION (PART COUNCIL AND PART NON-COUNCIL)

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

One member of the R.P. & N.G.C. (Kieta Detachment)

Duration of Patrol—from 12/9/68 To 25/9/68

No. of Days Seven (six nights camped out)

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area : 1968 Elections Patrol (No.11 of 67/68)

Date 19/2/68 to 8/3/68 Duration 19

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) (1) To conduct trade store survey in conjunction with National Survey of Indigenous owned Trade Stores.

(2) Compile Claim Form for L.T.C. in respect of MANETAI Catholic Mission

(3) General Administration

Total Population of Area Patrolled 1,754

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

25/10/1968

D.N. Ardlam

District Commissioner.

(9)

67-11-5

18th December, 1968

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

PATROL KIETA NO. 5 OF 1968/69

Your reference 67/1/6.

2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. J. Wellington, P.O., to Eivo Census Division.

3. A brief report adequately covering the objects of the patrol.

4. It is pleasing to hear of the co-operative attitude of the people in this area.

(T. W. ELLIS)
Director.

c.c. Mr. J. Wellington, P.O.,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

67/1/5. (B)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference 67/1/6.
If calling ask for
Mr.

Department of District Administration,
District Headquarters,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION * PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA *
5 NOV 1968
KONEDOBU

RFH/LMW :

25th. October, 1968.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

KIETA PATROL REPORT NO. 5 OF 1968/1969.
MR. J. L. WELLINGTON. P.O.

I am attaching the above Report in Duplicate with covering comments by the Assistant District Commissioner, KIETA.

The main purposes of the Patrol were a Trade Store Survey and a Preparation of Claims for the Lands Titles Commission.

Patrols of this nature, however short, are an integral part of Administration and it is re-assuring to learn of the 'pleasant and interesting' contact between Field Staff and the people.

D. N. Ashton

(D. N. ASHTON).
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Att.

(7)

67-4-1

JAW:PB

Sub-District Office,
K I E T A.
Bougainville District.

4th October, 1968.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL 5 OF 1968/69

Enclosed are three copies of the report on the above patrol.

2. Mr. Wellingtons purpose was to make a short (6 days) patrol of the EIVO Census Division to obtain details of all trade stores in that Census Division as part of the National Survey. You will note that he had no problems in obtaining this information and the co-operation given was the opposite to that encountered in the North, South Nasioi and Guava Census Divisions.

3. Applications in respect of the MANETAI dispute are being prepared and will be submitted in due course.

4. The Council is not to construct new school buildings at ATAMO this year. The matter was raised at the Councils meeting of the 19th September, the week prior to Mr. Wellington's visit, and the Council rejected the request. It is obvious that Cllr. TONEPA and the EIVO Councillors have not passed this on to the people. I should imagine that this will be rectified when Radio Bougainville broadcast a summary of the minutes next week.

5. The crocodile referred to in the diary entry of the 20.9.68 is the one reputed to have taken a woman at VITO early last year - refer Coroners Inquest of the 30th March, 1967.

6. Claim for Camping Allowance has been despatched to Treasury, Rabaul for payment.

(J.A. Wiltshire)
Assistant District Commissioner

(6)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference 67-2-1
If calling ask for JAW:PB
Mr.

Department of District Administration.

Sub-District Office,
KIETA.
Bougainville District.

13th September, 1968.

Mr. J. Wellington,
Patrol Officer,
KIETA.

INSTRUCTIONS - KIETA PATROL NO. 5 68/69

As discussed, on Thursday the 19th September you are to proceed by boat to either VITO or BORVI to commence a short patrol of the EIVO Census Division.

2. The patrol will be a special one and should not last longer than 6 days.

3. The objects of the patrol will be:

(a) Compile Form 2's in respect of all indigenous Trade Stores in the Census Division as part of the National Survey of indigenous owned Trade Stores.

(b) Prepare claims for the Land Titles Commission in respect of the Catholic Mission "MANATAI" land which is in dispute - refer our file 35-8-4.

(c) Routine administration.

(J.A. Wiltshire)
Assistant District Commissioner

(5)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams.....

Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr......

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
K I E T A.
Bougainville District.

30th September, 1968.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA.

PATROL REPORT NO.5 OF 1968/69
SPECIAL PATROL

Reference your patrol instructions 67-2-1 of the 13th September, 1968.

Herewith my report relating to my recent visit to the EIVO Census Division. The patrol was commenced on the 19th of September when I departed Kieta on the M.V. Auna which took me to BORVI Plantation, one of the few landing places along the EIVO coastline. From there I walked through the Census Division, visiting all villages except TARARA and ALAKABAU Villages. As I was only interested in visiting trade stores I could see no point in walking to TARARA as I had been informed that there was no store at this village and the trade store owner from ALAKABAU visited me at ATAMO Village.

The patrol was completed on Wednesday, the 25th of September whereas it should have been completed the day before. I apologise for this, and I hope that it did not cause any inconvenience in town.

DIARY OF PATROL

19-9-68 Thursday:
Departed KIETA 0715 hours per M.V. Auna and reached BORVI about 1100 hours. From here I walked to VITO Village where I set up camp for the night.

20-9-68 Friday:
Carried out Trade store survey at VITO Village and spent the rest of the day trying to find out the whereabouts of a certain crocodile that is reputed to be causing a certain amount of concern in the area at the present time. This hunt led to nothing, and none of the local

people were prepared to come out at night to try and find the reptile, so gave the idea away.

21-9-68 Saturday:
Departed VITO Village 0800 hours and walked to MANATAI Mission where I carried out a trade store survey and made out claim form to be submitted to the Land Titles Commissioner in connection with the land that MANATAI Mission is situated on. From the mission I walked on to KOPANI Village where I made camp for the night.

22-9-68 Looked at work that had been done in the rebuilding of the village and in general observed the day of rest.

23-9-68 Monday:
Proceeded to KOPIKIRI village where I conducted a trade store survey, after which I moved on to NASIWOIWA Village where again a trade store survey was carried out. The dependants of the late IRO LAIMAI were informed that they were to go to Kieta to receive compensation for the man's death. The Councillor was informed that a new rest house was to be built, as the existing structure is in the process of falling to the ground. Here camped for the night after temporary repairs had been carried out on the roof of the rest house.

24-9-68 Tuesday:
Proceeded to KANAVITU Village where I set up camp and then spent what was left of the afternoon looking at the work that is going on in the ATAMO Village area. Trade store surveys were conducted at each of the two villages, and in the evening, at the request of mission teachers at the village, a meeting was held to discuss a block of land which the people are preparing to sell in favour of the Kieta Local Government Council.

25-9-68 Wednesday:
Departed from KANAVITU Village about 0630 hours and walked to BOIRA Village which was reached at about 1000 hours. As there was no trade store at this village, and there was no other work to be done in the village I moved down to KORPEI Village and this was reached at about 1400 hours. I went into Kieta by C.R.A. transport and arranged for transport to uplift the remainder of the patrol, and all were in town by 1800 hours.

END OF PATROL

(3)

SURVEY OF INDIGENOUS OWNED TRADE STORES

In accordance with part (a) of my instructions I compiled Form 11's in respect of all indigenous owned trade stores in the area as part of the National Survey of Indigenous Owned Trade Stores. By the end of the patrol nine trade stores had been visited and it was learned that all of these trade stores, but one, are unlicenced. Looking at these stores from the point of view of a business man it can be said that they are being run is a most unsatisfactory manner. The average trade store would have little or no stock on hand, and this state of affairs would apply for most of the year. From time to time a small amount of stock is carried in from the coast to where it has come by ship from Kieta. Nothing in the way of any records are maintained by these disorganized shop keepers, and there does not seem to be anything in the way of keenness and enthusiasm being displayed by the people towards their trade stores. The trade stores in this area seem to be more a status symbol than a money making concern, hence the people naturally cannot afford to keep these stores open.

If often happens that credit is given to relatives, and this is the end of the matter. I have noticed that where there are several trade stores in close proximity to each other one will try and undercut the prices of the other, and this has resulted in a store owner selling below his initial cost price. At this the owner usually decides that running a trade store is not such a good thing after all, and hence it falls by the way - there are quite a few stores in this category in the EIVO. They are unlicenced, have no stock in them (and have not had for some time nor are likely to have in the near future), and are not being worked.

The main reason for conducting this patrol was to carry out this Trade Store Survey, and this came about through the department of Trade and Industry. As the staff attached to that department in this area could not possibly cope with the work that had to be done in the time that was given for it to be done, the Department of District Administration aided in the work.

SITUATION REPORT

As a result of the haste with which this patrol was carried out I feel that any comment I made with regards this section of the report would be little other than conjecture.

The one point that I would like to bring to your notice is in connection with a block of land that the people of ATAMO and KANAVITU are clearing and preparing for the Kieta Local Government Council.

Councillor TONEPA of ATAMO informed me that the land was being prepared for the council to rebuild the present aid post and a school. As I was not au fait with the situation I did not comment, however, in the evening (24-9-68) a meeting was held at KANAVITU Village at the request of one of the teachers at the Mission sponsored school at ATAMO and at this I learned that the Council was going to build three permanent school buildings on the land that was being made available and also housing for the teachers. I told the people that they were not to become too enthusiastic about the idea until the question on the land had been settled. (I could not see why the council would want such a large section of land this far out of town and in so remote a place as ATAMO). On my return to Kieta I learned that the Council was only interested in acquiring the block of land that the Aid Post was situated on, and that there were no immediate plans relating to the school project, or to the purchasing of such a large section of land.

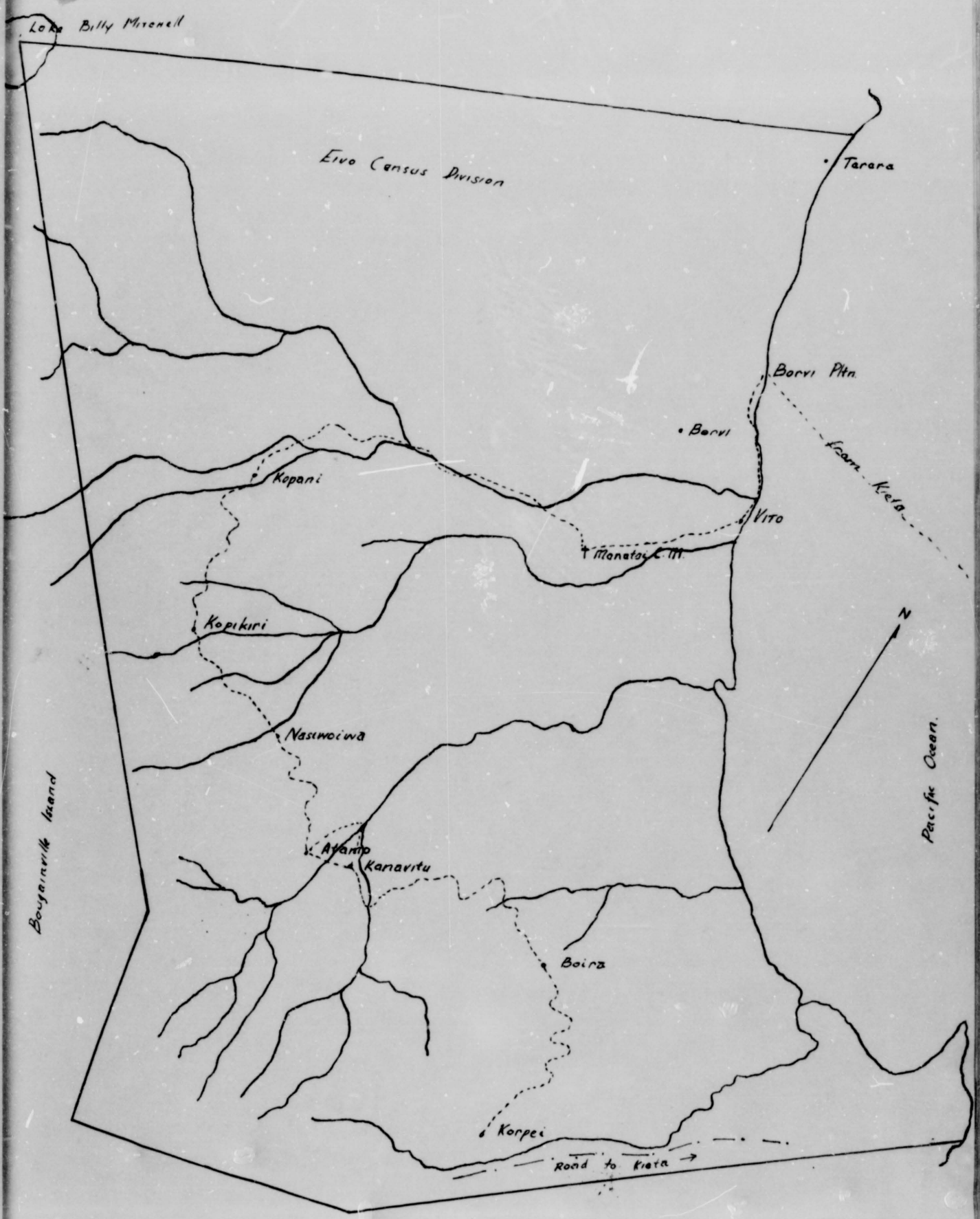
The people in the area seem to be of the opinion that the school buildings will be ready for use early next year, and at the moment I am not sure what the reaction of the people is going to be when they learn that this is not going to be the case. I cannot be sure, but I would not be in the least surprised if it was Councillor TONEPA who put this idea into the heads of these people - why, I do not know, unless it was to get the people to clear the land and try and get the council to go ahead with his idea of building up the ATAMO area. From what I saw, he seems to have all the people, men, women, and children, from both ATAMO and KANAVITU Villages working under him, and it appears that they have been working on this project for the last month or so. I feel that it would not lead to any harm if this matter was to be brought up at the next council meeting and everyone put into the picture as to what is actually going to happen.

CONCLUSION.

In conclusion I would like to add that the patrol was quite pleasant, and as I had not visited the EIVO before I found the area quite interesting and pleasant with the people proving most helpful with regards to carrying patrol cargo.

(S.L. Wellington)
Patrol Officer 2/10/68

Special Patrol Report
Kieta No 5 of 1968/69



Legend.

main road

route of Patrol

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number: KIETA Number 6 of 1968/1969.

Sub-District: KIETA.
District: BOUGAINVILLE.

Type of Patrol: Annual Census.

Patrol Conducted by: C. Warrillow, Assistant District Officer.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Divisions)) Kieta Coastal Census Division. Non-Council except for part of one village.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

Two members of the R. P. & N. G. C. (part only).

Duration of Patrol - from 7th October, 1968 To 17th October, 1968.
No. of days: Eleven days - five nights actually camped out.

Last D.D.A. Patrol to area: Visited during patrols to other areas, but last formal patrol to area was in October, 1965. (3/65-66)
Date: 23/9/65 to 16/10/65 during a patrol of the South Nasioi C.D.

Objects of Patrol: (1) Revise census. (2) Compile Area Study.
(3) Routine Administration.

Total Population of Area Patrolled: 1,416.

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /1968.

District Commissioner.

Area Study
Dated
DSO
28/6/68

(33)

67-11-8

27th February, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

PATROL NO. KIETA 6/68-69

Your reference 67-1-6 dated 28th November, 1968.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census Report by Mr. C. Warrillow, A.D.O., to KIETA Coastal Census Division.

A well prepared and informative report.

Submission of confidential matters is to be made under separate confidential cover with cross reference required being made in same.

Other matters have been dealt with under both covering memoranda.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director.

c.c. Mr. C. Warrillow,
A.D.O.,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA.
Bougainville District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations.

67.11.8. (32)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference 67.1.6
If calling ask for
Mr. RH.pb

Department of District Administration,
District Headquarters,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

28th November, 1968

Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU PAPUA.

KIETA PATROL REPORT No. 6 - 68/69

I am attaching, in duplicate, the above Report together with covering comments by Assistant District Commissioner, KIETA.

2. Again, the lack of adequate propaganda and contact in Council work is obvious. Ignorance of this form of area administration will persist until such time as Council Advisers are willing to make frequent visits throughout the whole of Council areas. To this end Council Advisers will receive instructions to do so.

3. A submission of Confidential Reports with normal Patrol Reports, is not recommended, but your clarification of this matter would be appreciated please.

4. Mr. WARILLOW has gone to some pains to familiarise himself with the native situation in the area which he patrolled. All of this information is current, applicable and interesting.

5. Other matters have been covered by the Assistant District Commissioner, KIETA.

W T Brown

(W.T. BROWN)
ACTING DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Encl.

Rec
27/2

(30)

C7-4-1

JAW:PB

Sub-District Office,
K I E T A.
Bougainville District.

21st November, 1968.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL NO.6-68/69

Attached are three complete copies of the Report on the above patrol which was completed by Mr. Warrillow A.D.O. on the 17th October, 1968.

2. This was the first comprehensive patrol to this particular Census Division since 1965 although most villages were visited by patrols in 1965-67 when moving through neighbouring Census Divisions. The fragmented structure of the Census Division makes it an awkward area to patrol and, geographically, would be better if absorbed into the two NASIOI and EIVO Census Divisions. There has been a very gradual closeness developing between this and the other Census Divisions (see p.5. of report) but fundamental differences over land boundaries and Council participation still exist and preclude any move towards change at this stage.

3. During the past two years there has been a vast increase in fishing as a cash income in villages close to Kieta and Kobuan Bay. In Kieta a sellers market exists whilst C.R.A. at Kobuan purchase cleaned fish at 15c./lb. and people have no problem of disposing of catches. The Fisheries Section from Rabaul give technical advice to those groups who request it and it has been through this type of assistance which has established the TOBOREI group fishing venture.

4. The road possibility linking ROROVANA and MABIRI is physically and economically not justified. The only chance in the forseeable future, of a road link to the VITO area would be an extension of a road to an airstrip site between VITO and ROROVANA. This site has been investigated in conjunction with future C.R.A. activities and at this time is merely a possibility.

5. I concur with Mr. Warrillow's conclusion to his situation report but in relation to the remarks on p.5. I feel that it is up to us to try and stir the economy into action. Those who are not concerned with

commercial fishing may be stimulated by the operation of the Copra Marketing Board in Kieta in 1969 as the figures given on the economic trees in the Census Division (see p's 12 and 13 of Area Study) show the area to have a considerable potential. This can be realised immediately the people decide to work.

6. The contents of Appendix "B" dealing with Ian OTONG's conversation was forwarded to you on the 10th October.

7. Mr. Warrillow has raised the question of including information of a confidential nature in the present patrol report format. In this particular Sub-District a lot of information gained on patrol is best not made available to all and sundry to read on open reports. The logical place for such information is an Intelligence Report but I'm sure the reading officer at Headquarters when he learns of the extractions may take an exception to such omissions, particularly as paragraph 5(iii) of D.D.A. Circular 67-1-0 of 21/6/68 states that with Special Patrols, copies of reports are required in the Report. Could a directive be given on this please?

8. The Census figures do not balance with previous ones; this is because of the situation outlined in my Patrol Instructions.

9. Camping Allowance Claim has been processed through this office.

(J.L.A. Wiltshire)
Assistant District Commissioner

(28)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams.....
Our Reference 67-2-1
If calling ask for JAW:PB
Mr.....

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
K I E T A.
Bougainville District.

3rd October, 1968.

Mr. C. Warrillow,
Assistant District Officer,
KIETA.

INSTRUCTIONS - KIETA PATROL NO.6 OF 1968/69

As discussed, you are to proceed on a patrol of the Kieta Coastal Census Division on Monday 7th October.

2. Your patrol will be an Annual Census type. I anticipate that you will find the Census statistics difficult to compile as

(a) most villages were censused in 1965.

(b) Pokpok Village, alone, was censused in 1966.

(c) both office and patrol copies of Census Registers have been used in previous patrols.

However, because of this you should take particular care in your compilations. Upon your return to Kieta new Tax/Census Registers are to be compiled in respect of this Census Division.

3. As most villages are in close proximity to Kieta and do not contain Rest Houses your itinerary should be of day visits using land and water transport. Further out, from ROROVANA to TARARA, you should make overnight visits.

4. As the Census Division contains only nine villages your patrol should take about 10-12 days.

5. Please arrange patrol Police with the Officer in Charge of the Police Station.

6. Besides compiling an Area Study and Situation Report I would like you to obtain any reaction and attitudes to the recent referendum publicity.

(J.A. Wiltshire)
Assistant District Commissioner

(27)

KIETA PATROL NUMBER 6/1968-1969 - REPORT

PATROL DIARY

Monday 7th October, 1968.

Self at Barapina.

Mr. Wellington P.O. to Toboroi to revise census.

Tuesday, 8th October, 1968.

0945 hours by speedboat to POKPOK Island (Bakawori Island) opposite Kieta, arriving at 0955 hours. Revised census. Discussions with locals. 1215 hours departed Pokpok Village by speedboat and went to hamlet on Eastern side of Island. Inspected same. Returned to Kieta at 1330 hours. Slept at Kieta.

Wednesday 9th October, 1968.

0930 hours departed Kieta by speedboat and arrived PIDIA 0950 hours. Revised census. 1100-1300 hours discussions with locals. Departed at 1300 hours and arrived PANKAMA at 1310 hours. As most people absent left message for them to go to nearby KUKA tomorrow. Inspected village and departed by speedboat at 1330 hours. Arrived Kieta 1410 hours. Slept at Kieta.

Thursday 10th October, 1968.

Departed Kieta by vehicle at 0930 hours and after completing other work arrived at KUKA at 1020 hours (3 miles from Kieta). Revised census of PANKAMA and KUKA. Discussions with locals. Departed KUKA 1145 hours and travelled by vehicle to ARAWA arriving at 1155 hours. Revised census. Discussions with locals. Departed ARAWA 1335 hours and after driving to ROROVANA, returned to Kieta arriving at 1430 hours. Slept at Kieta.

Friday 11th October, 1968.

Departed Kieta 0535 hours by launch. Arrived VITO 0830 hours. Set up camp and held discussions with the local people. Revised census. Discussions with individuals during afternoon. Watched modern dancing during evening. 2230-2330 hours walked along length of beach in search of a man-eating crocodile. Slept at VITO.

Saturday 12th October, 1968.

Discussions with Father Kutlas of Manetai Mission. Despatched patrol equipment by canoe and

(26)

departed VITO 0950 hours on foot. Arrived BORVI Plantation 1050 hours. Remained for lunch. Departed BORVI plantation 1400 hours and walked to TARARA arriving at 1430 hours. Discussions with Luluai. Slept at TARARA.

Sunday 13th October, 1968.

Day of rest at TARARA. Slept at TARARA.

Monday 14th October, 1968.

Census revised. Discussions re independence, history, customs and religion etc. Worked on census books during afternoon. Slept at TARARA.

Tuesday 15th October, 1968.

0715 hours launch arrived to take patrol back to Kieta. Launch loaded and ready to depart by 0800 hours however, crew unable to start engine. 1230 hours unloaded boat. Worked on census books and statistics during afternoon. Slept at TARARA.

Wednesday 16th October, 1968.

0545 hours engine of launch started. Departed TARARA 0615 hours and arrived ALAKABAU River estuary 0720 hours, continued on after failing to locate ferryman and arrived at Kieta at 0950 hours. Departed Kieta at 1420 hours by vehicle and arrived at ROROVANA at 1500 hours. Set up camp and spoke with village officials. Slept at ROROVANA.

Thursday 17th October, 1968.

All morning spent revising census of ROROVANA Village and discussing matters with locals. Worked on census statistics from 1300 hours until 1500 hours when car arrived from Kieta. Broke camp and returned to Kieta arriving at 1545 hours. Slept at Kieta.

Patrol stood down.

E N D O F D I A R Y

KIETA PATROL NUMBER 6 OF 1968/69

SITUATION REPORT

This is the first patrol to visit all villages and complete a full patrol of the Kieta Coastal Census Division since 1965. All villages have been visited several times during the past three years by patrols to the North and South Nasioi and Eivo Census Divisions and during day trips from Kieta. This is also the first patrol which I have conducted in this Sub-District without having to inform the people that C.R.A. was shortly to enter into their land. Reception of the patrol was thus better than that for any of my earlier patrols. The customary hospitable treatment one learns to expect on patrol was extended to myself and accompanying members in this instance. What is more, it was possible to hold fairly frank and open discussions with several men on a variety of subjects - particularly current affairs. Only one snide comment was heard during the patrol, that being from a Vito man who asked me if C.R.A. would shortly visit his village "as was usual after (my) visit to an area".

(i) Political

Prima facie, this Census Division would appear to be populated by the most anti-Local Government people in the Sub-District. Only part of one village (40 people of Rorovana 1) are included in the Kieta Council. These people are TORAU speakers and originated from the British Solomons a little more than a hundred years ago. A number of individuals from Nasioi speaking villages do pay tax to the Council, but these are usually men who have married out of the North Nasioi and who feel obliged to show some form of loyalty to their old village. The people of the other two Torau speaking villages, VITO and TARARA referred to Councillor TONEPA of ATAMO as "President" during discussions and appear to be under his influence to a small degree. The only significance in the term "President" would appear to be some confusion over titles, although perhaps these people who pay some lip service to TONEPA, yet generally despise the Eivo people, could be

(24)

using the title in a derogatory way.

Despite non-acceptance of the Council however, several groups appear to be in favour of the system. On a village basis, I feel that it might be possible to include VITO in the Council in the near future. The Torau people who appear to be more progressive than others of this Sub-District appear to be out of the Council only because they fear the consequences of being out-numbered in an institution which passes rules for the Council Area as a whole. Nasioi speakers reject the Council because they see it as another means of imposing the whitemans' will on the people and not as a form of "on the job political education and training", and more particularly because it does not bring immediate material progress, but in fact levies a head-tax. However, due to the fact these people are not in an immediate Council area (they refer to themselves as "nambis people", which in fact means to them "those not in the Council", thus distinguishing themselves from their Nasioi brothers in two other Census Divisions), the people do not show the bitter anti-Council feelings noticed elsewhere. This would appear to be due to the fact that in not joining the Council they have not been frustrated as others claim to have been. Also of course, eight of the nine villages have gained from C.R.A.'s project with no cost to themselves. To date, C.R.A. have only shown interest in Rorovana land in the census division, whilst all other villages have gained a market for their fish and limited vegetables and also employment opportunities. The ultimate failure of the Council to operate as "a mouth of the people" is regarded by many to be its inability to have C.R.A. pull out of Bougainville. As one man stated, "The kiaps told us that the Council was to enable the people to run their own affairs and to voice their opinions and feelings, yet after the Council started, the kiaps told the Council do it like this, or like that, or don't do this or that and shut up and listen".

Attitudes towards the recent referendum publicity were unanimously

1. Definitely break away from T.P.N.G.
2. No union with the B.S.I.P.
3. Immediate independence for Bougainville

(23)

I refer to my conversation with Ian Otong recorded on my 51-2-1 of the 9th inst. This is now included with the Patrol Report as an Appendix as I now feel that the sentiments expressed are definitely those of the people as a whole, despite Otong's claim that they are his and that he has no idea what the people are thinking on the matter. It is obvious that the people have discussed the matter at length and given it considerable thought. Meetings have been held at Atamo and people from several villages have attended. Also, I feel that there have been meetings at each village to discuss the matter and exchange ideas. TABORA, Luluai of TARARA, described in 1961 by Mr. Denehy, A.D.C. as "extremely shrewed - appears loyal", did not surprise me when he argued that if Bougainville got independence, Europeans would not go, but the people of Bougainville who needed teachers, doctors, agricultural officers and technicians would be able to "buy" their choice from other countries. He stated that without such people to guide them, independence would fail. He did not answer my question as to whether or not it might be necessary to "buy" politicians to legislate. Asked what he really thought independence was, he stated that he was not too sure, nor did he really know what happened after independence but this was something that the schoolboys in Moresby were now learning and would look after. Tabora did not answer my question when asked if he thought independence meant a country run by schoolboys fresh out of college.

(ii Economic

With growing sophistication and improved employment opportunities with C.R.A., the "bush people" of the EIVO no longer seek employment as cash-crop labourers with the Coastal people. The latter in turn, after years of enjoying the status of middle-class employers, are now reluctant to step down to the labouring class. Consequently, hundreds of mature coconuts are seen lying around village plantations and copra production has fallen off to the typical "native economy" system of producing sufficient to obtain the limited amount of cash required for some immediate goal - be it a radio, bicycle or a months supply of rice. The weekly cash

income necessary for purchase of supplementary food is obtained from fishing ventures. On one or two nights a week, fishermen go out and catch up to forty pounds of fish. Near to Kieta these are sold fresh to C.R.A. and town people whilst to the North the fish are smoked and sold to inland dwellers. The people of Toboroi are having some success with a net purhcased and operated with D.A.S.F. advice. Arawa villagers rejected a similar opportunity some months ago when they demanded rent for a house to be used by D.A.S.F. employees who were to teach them how to use large nets to the best advantage.

The people of VITO and TARARA still talk of an old road proposal linking the two villages with Mabiri (and thus Wakunai) to the North and Rorovana (and thus Kieta) to the South. The priest in charge at nearby Manetai has encouraged the people to push for the road as it would bring an end to his comparative isolation and reliance on unreliable boats, tides and seas. However, the people are not prepared to maintain the present vehicle road from their village to the Mission (Vito to Manetai), nor the motor bicycle track from Tarara to Mabiri - the latter despite several own bicycles and thus have to ride along the beach, an impossible task at high tide and a difficult one at other times. The road will never be specifically built for these few coastal people, but one day perhaps, they might be able to link themselves to a road constructed along the foot of the Crown Prince Range to serve the Eivo population - however, This is not an economic feasibility at this stage and no desire to assist any public works with self-help is evident. The people must learn to accept that they cannot have it both ways - their only hope for a road in the forseeable future is that C.R.A. might find the ATAMO anomaly an economic feasibility.

Present marketing facilities are through Chinese traders, but the people claim that they are being exploited by the former. Tarara people recently recommenced sending copra to the Copra Marketing Board in Rabaul. Perhaps more will sell to the C.M.B. once it establishes its office in Kieta, however the people will still complain about low prices because of European

(21)

middle-men. To put it bluntly, the native economy of the area, particularly in those areas to the north of Kieta; will stagnate unless the people wake up to themselves.

Non-indigenous development is found near Toboroi Village (Toboroi Plantation owned by the Kroening family) and BORVI Plantation leased from the Administration by A. Choi, a Chinese from Rabaul who manages the property. The former plantation, having been alienated from the Toboroi people is now included in the South Nasioi Census Division and the latter, being old Borvi land is included in the Eivo Census Division.

Development Departments do little to the North of Rorovana. The Rorovana road which runs through Arawa was recently completed by Public Works Department and is maintained by them. To the South, P.W.D. maintains the Aropa road which runs through Toboroi. A couple of hundred yards of feeder road connects KUKA to the Rorovana road. D.A.S.F. have had little success with the TORAU speaking villages who claim that they are basically fishermen and cannot be assisted agriculturally-wise. Toboroi people appreciate the assistance with the fishing net. Other villages appear to adopt a negative attitude towards the Department.

(iii) Social

The only real services provided by the Administration for the people of this Census Division are road maintenance and an Aid Post at Rorovana. At Alakabau, a ferry service is provided by the Administration which pays a Vito ferryman. However, strictly speaking, the service is situated in the Eivo division. A few children from Pidia and Rorovana attend the Primary "T" School at Kieta, but all other children attending school in the District attend Catholic Mission schools.

The people appear to be law abiding citizens. No complaints were brought before the patrol and very few are reported at Kieta from the Division.

(20)

No Mission stations are located withinthe Division, but Tununu, Tubiana/Rigu, Manetai and Mabiri are within reasonable distance of various villages.

* * * * * *

Other relevant material and information may be found elsewhere in the report.

As in other areas in recent years, the general situation may be described as beint "satisfactory". In fact however, what we have learnt this to mean is that at present there are no overt cultist movements in the area; C.R.A., for the most part is showing no interest in the area; and finally the anti-Council and pro-independent Bougainville feelings in this Livision are not gaining any publicity or putting any great pressure on us at present. The Guava and Nasioi situations still overshadow most other situations in the District.

(C. Warrillow)
Assistant District Officer

29-10-68

(19)

KIETA PATROL NUMBER 6 OF 1968/69

AREA STUDY

KIETA COASTAL CENSUS DIVISION

(A) INTRODUCTION

(a) The Kieta Coastal Census Division comprises the nine villages found on the littoral between Cape Mabiri to the North and Toboroi Point to the South of Kieta. The Division is said to be seventy square miles in area and includes Pokpok Island (Bakawori Island). The highest terrain in the Division is found on Pokpok - 1,200 feet above sea level - whilst the people of Pidia have land up to 1,000 feet a.s.l. on the Kieta peninsular. For the rest of the Division, elevation is seldom above 50 feet a.s.l.

Major enviroments of all nine villages in the Division are described as "better-drained lowlands". Characteristic vegetation is Vitex-Pometia tall forest and Artocarpus-Albizia secondary forest. Inland from Tarara and Vito is some moderately drained land, ecotonal to swamp and frequently flooded plain environment. Characteristic vegetation is Vitex-Octomeles tall forest. Much of Rorovana land and some Arawa land consists of swamps and frequently flooded plains. Characteristic vegetation is Leersia-Hanguana mixed herbaceous vegetation, Phragmites-Saccharum tall grassland, and Terminalia brassi-Campnosperma tall forest.

Soils of the nine villages are as follows: Tarara and Vito for the most part have brown loams over sand. Rorovana and Arawa have brown loams with lapillitic horizons with minor brown loams locally, but most of their land consists of swamp and littoral soils, these being neutral peaty sands and brown sands with minor white sands. Pankama and Kuka soils are described as brown loams with an ash pan with minor brown loams and brown mottled sands. Pidia and Pokpok soils consist of brown friable clays with minor lithsols and brown loams over brown friable clays - generally described as acid clay soils. The

The Rendzinas soils of Toboroi consist of shallow greyish brown loams with minor shallow alkaline peaty sands, alkaline sands and brown mottled sands.

The climate is of wet tropical type and is markedly equable. Annual rainfall is around 100 inches. Mean annual temperature at sea level is 80 degrees F. and the variation of monthly mean is only 3 degrees F., although the diurnal temperature range is 13 degrees F. Relative humidity diverges very little from 80%, and potential evapotranspiration exceeds precipitation only occasionally.

Coconuts are the main form of cash-crop in the Division, with very limited cacao plantings in the Kuka area. Subsistence crops include taro, yam, banana, sweet potato, sugar cane, pawpaw, edible pit-pit, bread fruit, coconut and cassava.

Above is taken from C.S.I.R.O. Land Research Series No. 20.

(b) Rorovana, Arawa, Kuka and Toboroi are linked by trunk road to Kieta and Aropa airstrip. Pidia is half an hours walk from a trunk road, whilst Pokpok is half an hour by paddle canoe from Kieta town. Pankama is only a quarter of an hours walk from a trunk road. Vito and Tarara are the most isolated villages in the Division, the latter being better off than the former as it is only an hours walk to Mabiri which is linked to Wakunai by road. Vito's only road link is the Manetai mission. Both these villages are well served by small launches and occasional coastal vessel however. Apart from Chinese traders visiting to buy copra, the people are able to take advantage of mission ships supplying Manetai mission, and commercial vessels supplying and taking produce from Borvi plantation. Due to the extensive flood plain between Rorovana and Vito, land access to the two villages from Kieta is sometimes only possible by taking a circuitous route inland through Boira and Atamo situated well inland at the foot of the Crown Prince range. All villages apart from Vito and Tarara are able to take advantage of the Kieta overseas wharf and Kieta airstrip. The latter two villages rely on anchorages, which in the

case of Vito is most unreliable.

The Division would be entitled to no priority Public Works in the forseeable future.

(c) First European settlement in the area would have been in the first decade of this Century when the Marist missionaries settled near present Kieta circa 1901 and the Germans circa 1906. The people appear to have been well settled by the early 1930s, although the recalcitrant Torau peoples appear to have continued feuding with the bush people for some time after law and order was established in other areas.

The Torau people were described by Mr. Denehy in 1959 as "a tough, bullying, proud, grasping people but they respect the Administration, I consider solely because the Administration is stronger - such is their nature". The Nasioi speakers are only different from their brothers in the two Nasioi Divisions in that they do not show open hostility towards Europeans due to the fact they have not as yet been greatly affected by C.R.A., nor feel frustrated at seeing nothing for their local Government Council tax (not having joined the Council in the first place). Perhaps the most difficult people to approach are the Arawa villagers. I attribute this to the nearness of 1,000 acres of alienated land (Arawa Plantation). Pokpok people have been described as "a hard bunch to handle who know their rights and are quite prepared to stand up for them". These people did not accept war compensation as they we e very pro-Japanese. They have stated that they will only join the Nagovisi Local Government Council.

Generally speaking, the people of this Division are much more pleasant to work with than the people of the Nasioi and Guava Divisions.

(B) <u>POPULATION-DISTRIBUTION AND TRENDS</u>.

(a) Latest Village Population Register forms are attached. Neo-mortality rate, natural increase rate and decrease rate are not available due to the fact last census revisions were as follows:

ARAWA, ROROVANA, KUKA, PANKAMA and PIDIA in 1965.

TARARA and VITO in 1966.

POKPOK and TOBOROI in 1967.

The last complete census revision for the entire division was in 1965.

(b) See (b) above where this matter dealt with in describing general access.

(c) The few people who work outside the District are employed mainly by the Administration in jobs above labouring standard. With opportunities with C.R.A., local plantations and the Administration there is sufficient demand for labour within the home area. Due to the activities of cash croppers in the District, there are few incentives for people to leave the village to find a cash income.

(C) SOCIAL GROUPINGS.

(a) Rorovana as two villages, plus the other eight villages in the Division could be considered as distinct social groups, the village being the largest socio/political group for these people. The three main clans of the Nasioi speakers are URA (flying fox), MAREOI (eagle) and MANU (hornbill). The Torau speakers appear to stem from one totem - Puini. VITO and TARARA are off-shoots of ROROVANA being established early in the Century after the people of the original village started quarreling amongst themselves when fighting was put down by the German administration. Five or seven sub-clans make up this major clan.

(b) The operational or functional social unit is, in most cases, the extended family. This system is rapidly breaking down and the effective unit is now becoming the simple family. However, it was noticed that the people of TARARA collected and dried their last copra shipment to Rabaul on a village basis.

(c) TARARA, VITO and ROROVANA people are, for the most part, TORAU speakers. All other villages in the Division are inhabited by NASIOI speakers. although there

(15)

are a few TORAU speakers in TOBOROI and ARAWA.

(d) The uniting or rather common factor in the Division is the non-participation of all but a handful of people in the Kieta Local Government. Otherwise, NASIOI and TORAU people have a very small degree of cohesion. The former claim that the latter have taken their land and complain at the high price charged for fish. The latter claim the former are trying to take back land that was purchased by native custom many years ago and complain at the exhorbitant prices charged for sago leaves and bamboo necessary for building purposes. This also applies to TORAU relations with the nearby EIVO people.

Within the language groups themselves there is a high degree of cohesion due to the common language, common clans and inter-marriage. The feeling of exploitation at the hands of the European and move for independence is tending to unite the people against a common cause - "white intervention in Bougainville matters". As elsewhere in this Sub-District, there is an exception - the split of Rorovana village into two groups, the Council village and the Non-Council village.

(e) The friction between the Eivo and TORAU peoples has not been so evident of late. There would appear to be some improvement in relations between the two groups. The Rorovana people do appear to remain somewhat aloof from the nearby North Nasioi people. However, over the years there have been marriages between all groups and this has created ties throughout the Kieta area.

(D) <u>LEADERSHIP</u>

(a) The best known leading man in the Division is probably Ian OTONG of PIDIA. Others would include Luluai TABORA of TARARA, Tultul TAUALA of VITO, PENTASI of PANKAMA, WAU GIONI, BUBUA and GAUS of ROROVANA.

(b) Ian OTONG of PIDIA - apparent age 40, educated to standard V, self employed (fishing and planting ventures), appears to be reasonably "on-side" at this stage, although his sentiments are similar to those of others in the area (see Appendix B). Collected several thousand pounds circa

(14)

1955 to start a "Co-operative", but appears to have lost most of it. Was sent to Port Moresby as the Legislative Council Observer for this area in 1962. Has little influence outside his village these days, but still remains a potential leader due to his progressive ideas and land holdings in various parts of the Sub-District. Leadership acquired.

TABORA of TARARA - apparent age 44, no formal education, copra planter and trade store owner, does not voice anti-administration sentiments but is extremely shrewd, wealthy and progressive. Leadership confined to his village at the moment due to Rorovana leaders with large population and direct descent from respected leaders overshadowing this small group. Leadership part inherited part acquired.

TAUALA of VITO - apparent age 65, no formal education, copra planter. Leadership over this virile mob appears to be inherited. Respects the administration.

PENTASI of PANKAMA - apparent age 30, basic primary education and a potential trouble-maker. With Peter TEONA of BAIRIMA and others, was involved in cargo cult activities which affected the whole of the Kieta area in 1960.

GAUS, luluai of ROROVANA - apparent age 80+ . A loyal old man who was once the leading man for all TORAU speakers. Respected by all in ROROVANA and probably VITO and TARARA too. With his retirement from the scene, there appears to be something of a power struggle taking place in the village - contenders for leadership being:-

WAU GIONI - apparent age 65, no formal education, a rich copra grower, Local Government Councillor and quite influential especially in his own village. Gives the impression of being two-faced. Leadership is inherited.

BUBUA, tultul - apparent age 38, basic primary education. A strong contender for GAUS' position. Detained in 1962 for cultist activities (WAU was informant) Now acts as spokesman for the non-Council element of ROROVANA.

LABINAU PETAKAI should be considered, but due to his age and lack of Administration authority will never emerge as a true leader. However, whoever has him on side will have a distinct advantage (appears to be BUBUA). Was a pre-war servant of Judge Phillip and is alledged to have initiated the cult mentioned above.

(E) LAND TENURE AND USE.

(a) The sub-clan would appear to be the land owning body for both linguistic groups in this Division. Although individuals have fairly clear-cut rights over land, it is the sub-clan which governs the disposal of land. Individuals look to the mother's brother for land and food trees.

Land has always been considered a transferable commodity and there are several known cases where land has been sold from one group to another. Payment is usually by feast. Similarly, individuals may buy land off other individuals provided the sub-clan consents to the disposal of the land - thus a son may be allocated land by his father. This is particularly the case these days where cash-crops are tending to influence changes in the traditional tenure system. However, the traditional method in this case would be for the father to buy the land by feasting the sub-clan owning body, followed by a similar feast given by the son after his father's death.

(b) WAU GIONI of ROROVANA has been granted an Agricultural lease over 52¼ acres of Administration land near his village. The land (under Land's reference LA.8652(NG) costs WAU three dollars, seventy five cents per annum in rent. The agreement appears to have been something of a compromise since WAU was squatting on the land for several years prior to the granting of the lease. However, WAU does agree that the system is an improvement on traditional methods as he has security of title over a piece of land in an area where land pressures are greater than perhaps anywhere else in the Sub-District.

(c) Most plantings in the census division are now individually owned. There are still some examples of communal efforts being applied to individually owned plantings - as for example at TARARA where a communal

(12)

effort was recently made to ship out fifty bags of copra to Rabaul. The people of this Division were perhaps the first to employ casual labourers on a large scale to work their plantings. However, with the increasing degree of sophistication of the EIVO people, the coastals' source has almost completely ceased flowing labour through to villages plantations.

(F) LITERACY.

(a) Schools catering for the Kieta Coastal Census Division number six. However, only one is actually located within the Division boundaries. This is the Catholic Mission Primary School at ROROVANA village:-

Standard	Boys	Girls	Total
1	19	24	43
2	15	10	25
		Grand total	68.

(b) Approximate number of literate and semi-literate adults:-

Vernacular	Pidgin	English
150M 90F	150M 55F	65M 45F

(c) No one residing in the area is known to have received any form of "higher education". However, a number of trained teachers, a patrol officer and medical assistant originate from the Division.

(d) MEDIA BADEI of PANKAMA is said to be a Patrol Officer attending a course at the Administrative College but this name cannot be reconciled with the Staff Postings.

(e) Thirty eight radio receivers are owned by people living in the census division. People generally do not appear to be as interested in listening to the radio as others I have encountered in the Sub-District. Perhaps the novelty of radio Bougainville has worn off since completing earlier patrols.

As in other parts of the Sub-District, the most popular publication is a propaganda sheet put out by the

(11)

the British Government showing full colour pictures of British inventions, constructions and machinery as used all over the world and also services inherited from the former Colonial Government by newly independent countries. Thus in many houses one sees large photo-pictures of locomotives, planes, ships and such things as British trained African doctors carrying out an anti-yaws campaign etc. Here would appear to be an excellent opportunity for a propaganda programme for ourselves - distribute huge colour photo-posters of Australian gains on the South East Asian market and projects through the Colombo plan.

(a) Except for buildings in Tarara village, housing generally is of a high standard. The people of TARARA and VITO claim that they have been unable to purchase any sago palm leaf or bamboo off the inland people due to the latters' efforts to establish new villages (as at ATAMO). TARARA appears to suffer most from this lack of building materials, and there one may see many broken down houses with leaky roofs and collapsing walls. A number of corrugated iron roofs are in evidence. However, throughout the census division only one semi-permanent residence was seen.

All villages appear to be kept clean and tidy and all use the sea for disposal of rubbish and toilet fcilities. European type clothes are worn throughout the area and appear to be washed and aired regularly.

Aluminium pots, pans, plates and eating utensils are used to the exclusion of any traditional artefacts. Likewise, European type tools are used for all work.

(b) Fish, sweet potato, yam and taro appear to be the basic foods. In addition banana, coconut, sago, bread-fruit, cassava and pawpaw are available in varying quantities. Introduced foods include corn, tomato, pineapple and beans grown by the people and tinned meat, rice, sugar and tea purchased at the village trade store. Pigs and fowls are raised domestically. It is estimated that the average family would spend two dollars a week on food purchased at a trade store - most money going to the purchase of rice.

(c) There are no community centres in the division.

(H) MISSIONS.

(a) Only the Catholic Mission (Marist Order) operates in the area. No Mission Station is actually located in the Division, although TUNURU Mission Station is located on the coast between ARAWA and ROROVANA. To the North is MABIRI Mission Station, inland from VITO is MANETAI Mission Station, TUNURU has been mentioned, and near KIETA is TUBIANA Mission Station.

(b) Each Mission Station runs a school and MANETAI provides an Infant Welfare service for VITO and TARARA. There is a hospital run by a Sister at both MANETAI and TUNURU.

(c) Perhaps once genuine Christians and strict adherants to their Church, the general attitude towards the mission these days could be described as one of resigned acceptance with some tendency to question its authority and teachings.

(I) NON-INDIGENES.

(a) Strictly speaking there are no plantations, factories or commercial establishments in the Census Division. BORVI Plantation is included in the EIVO Census Division, ARAWA Plantation in the NORTH NASIOI Census Division and TOBOROI Plantation in the SOUTH NASIOI Census Division.

(b) Very few people are willing to work on plantations in the area due to the reluctance of the people to accept labouring type jobs under outside supervisors and due to the fact that cash requirements are being satisfied from the sale of their own produce. Only 17 men work on plantations, missions and a sawmill concern as labourers. All others are employed as teachers, drivers, overseers or as Hospital Orderlies with the Administration, mission or C.R.A.

(c) Most copra is sold to Chinese traders at KIETA or direct to the Copra Marketing Board at RABAUL.

(J) COMMUNICATIONS.

(a) ROADS. An all-weather road, capable of taking heavy traffic, connects KIETA with ROROVANA which is eleven and a half miles to the North. This same road also links ARAWA and KUKA with KIETA. The road, continuing South from KIETA, gives these villages a link with KIETA airstrip some fourteen miles out of town and also links TOBOROI with air and sea connections. The VITO-MANETAI road is a bush track along which a tractor and trailer is able to transport mission supplies from the VITO landing site.

PANKAMA is only a quarter of an hours walk from the main road and PIDIA a half hour walk. POKPOK is isolated on the opposite side of KIETA Harbour on BAKAWARI Island, but may be reached by canoe in all weather in little more than half an hour (paddling by hand). These latter people are thus able to make use of road and other facilities around KIETA.

(b) SEA. This is the most important communication method for the peoples of VITO and TARARA. The KIETA overseas wharf is certainly an asset which is used indirectly by the other seven villages. However, the former two villages rely on fairly regular mission and Chinese owned launches and the occasional coastal vess el calling in at BORVI for all their transport requirements. The anchorage at VITO is frequently impossible due to its exposed location. However, TARARA is more sheltered by a reef and a point.

(c) AIR. Kieta airstrip at AROPA is the nearest to the census division. C.R.A. have shown interest in a site between ROROVANA and VITO, but the people would probably oppose any move to build an airstrip on their land.

(K) TECHNICAL SKILLS.

(a) There are seventeen holders of current driver's licences in the area under survey. No fully qualified tradesmen live in the area although there are a number of men absent at work who are described as 'plumbers' and

'carpenters'. There are five men in the area who could be described as experienced boatscrew.

(L) THE STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT.

Political Development appears to have reached its peak and, for the time being at least, could now be waning. Its peak was possibly after the political education campaigns prior to the General Elections of 1964. Since then, people have shown a decreasing interest in current political development and merely look forward to a nebulous institution refered to as 'independence'. No one in the area appears to realise what independence will actually bring or mean, although many have ideas of what they would like it to be. Readers will, like writers, weary of the repitition describing the political situation of any area in this Sub-District.

Ian OTONG of PIDIA was the Legislative Council Observer from this area in September, 1962.

ROROVANA No.1 village's inclusion in the KIETA Council is probably due mainly to the influence exerted over the people of that village by WAU GIONI. This village has a limited water reticulation scheme installed by the Council, and af er much pushing by this Department and pressure within the Council, WAU finally got his road to the village constructed by Public Works Department. Perhaps these 'wins' will assist WAU in the ROROVANA 'power struggle'. If it does, then the association with the Council will have paid dividends.

(M) THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA.

(a) Number of economic trees in the area as censused by D.A.S.F. are as follows:-

VILLAGE	COCONUTS	COCOA.
ARAWA	5,083	
KUKA	2,203	1,088
PANKAMA	3,432	1,673

PIDIA	6,676	
POKPOK	12,703	
ROROVANA	46,084	
TARARA	5,439	
TOBOROI	18,197	
VITO	6,562	
TOTAL	106,379	2,761.

(b) No information available.

(c) Copra: 106,379 palms - 1,910 acres if correctly spaced, average say 7 cwt per acre when all mature, at say $160 per ton, gives an annual return of $106,880.

Cocoa: 2,761 trees correctly spaced - 12½ acres, very approximate return per acre per annum of 280lbs - say one and a half tons at $600, thus giving nine hundred dollars per annum.

(d) No market gardening enterprises.

(e) Approximately forty thousand dollars per annum would be paid to various workers from this Census Division.

(f) No Co-operatives function in the area. No Rural Progress Societies exist in the area. People state that they are not interested in any form of Society as yet.

(g) No entrepreneurs in the area can be considered as outstanding.

(h) Not available.

(i) All taxpayers at ROROVANA appear to pay their tax each year.

(j) Following on the spot random samples and compensating for lies these people sometime tell in this respect, from

what little was learnt of the area and its people, per capita income would exceed one hundred and eighty dollars per annum.

(k) Market facilities as above.

(N) POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY.

(a) Due to the rediculous composition of the Census Division, it is impossible to establish its exact boundaries and thus, in order to estimate the area of land available for increased plantings of permanent tree crops, one would have to walk around the land boundaries of each of the nine villages to see just how far they extended into other Census Divisions.

(b) Market gardening could possibly be increased, but the people appear to be satisfied supplying the fish market and leaving others to cater for the fresh vegetable market.

(c) Due to C.R.A. activities, wages in the Census Division are, in line with the rest of the Sub-District, at what by Territory standards may be considered a maximum. The Census Division cannot lomse any more men and expect to look after its cash crops - they already claim that there are no longer sufficient able-bodied men to harvest fallen nuts. This is quite understandable since a man is unwilling to work more than a couple of days a month collecting nuts and drying the copra. Women still do most of the work in this respect.

(d) There is a great potential for an improvement in fishing methods in the area. TOBOROI is the only village to request assistance in this matter to date. ROROVANA, VITO and TARARA alienated themselves from D.A.S.F. affection a few years ago when they told a visiting Agricultural Officer that they were not interested in him, his Department or any other Agricultural Officers. Any further attempts to assist ARAWA might result in demands for payment for the privilege of being taught.

(e) 'Waitman i laik giaminim mipela gen long rot bilong paindim moni'. Although at least these people would possibly not put it across as rudely as others in the Sub-

District might.

(Q) ATTITUDES TO LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

On the surface this appears to be quite negative in all but VITO village as a whole, and ROROVANA as a part village. The former are interested in the Council and its activities and agree that in principle, Councils are a step in the right direction. The village could possibly be talked into joining the Council within the next six months. However, perhaps it is wise to leave them be, rather than have them become disillusioned and bitter and anti-Council as some villages which joined the Council at its inception have become of late. The rest of ROROVANA village will not join the Council until such time as BUBUA and WAU settle their differences - and possibly not even then.

CONCLUSION.

As with other areas in this Sub-District, it is impossible to complete an Area Study due to the suspicious nature of the people - or rather distrust. At least, early Area Studies will give future patrolling officers something on which to base their future studies. Politically, economically and socially the area is tending towards stagnation (at least developmentally-wise) as the people grow more and more dis-satisfied with their lot under the Australian Administration, yet remain unprepared to do anything to help themselves. They appear to feel that self-help will be to no avail so long as Australia holds the reins, whilst at the same time admiting that they are unable to guide their own destiny.

They have been given the opportunity to hold the reins along with Australia in the form of Local Government, which for the most part have rejected this too. They have given some serious thought to the proposed

referendum and its implications. Following discussions, the people are now aware that the matter has not been brought before the House of Assembly and that the referendum, as proposed in its present form, is not to decide the wishes of the people as regards to a date for independence. The people have also started to think in terms of United Nations and House of Assembly attitudes towards a proposed breakaway. Many appear to fear the consequence of any future breakaway movements.

I I feel that a lot more discussion will take place on this subject and that the more people think about it, the more confused they will become. New ideas and attitudes could develope as a result and if greater political awareness is a form of political development, then perhaps we will see some progress in this line, even though it will be a result of something more indirect than any planned political education campaign conducted by this Department. For the time being, it would appear that we can only sow the seeds of thought and let the people develope these - a direct approach on the subject would only be rejected.

(C. WARRILLOW).
Assistant District Officer.
4-11-68.

KIETA PATROL NO. 6 OF 1968/69

APPENDIX B.

Conversation with Ian Otong of Pidia

The following, quoted from memory, will perhaps give some indication of local thoughts and attitudes on and towards current affairs. Throughout the discussions, Otong insisted that these were his thoughts and he could not speak for the people.

On Local Government

"I think it is a good thing and I have told the people so. I pay my tax at Mauang. The people of the Coastal Census Division are not interested. I do not know why they are not interested, they never give me any reason. Things have changed since the Council came in. Villages are not run as well as they were under the kiap and hat man system. No one listens to the talk these days and nothing much is happening".

On the Five Year Plan.

"I have heard nothing of it, but the Country badly needs economic development for independence".

On Independence and the Proposed Referendum.

"I do not think Bougainville should join the B.S.I.P. It would be too hard. For one thing we are ahead of the B.S.I.P. - they still have a Legislative Council like we had until 1964. We have a House of Assembly which is a democratic form of government. Democratic government is a good thing. We will not join T.P.N.G. in Independence. I want Bougainville to be independent itself. It is annoying to hear the redskins from New Guinea laughing at us and saying here are the black men, look at the kettles and pots. We are different as are people of Africa, therefore we should have a Country of our own like Africa is split up. If a white man calls us a black bastard we can take him to Court. Often the redskins are drunk in the bar when they say these things to us, so we don't Court them. God made some black, some red and some white so what does it matter? We are still not organised and this is hard when one wants independence. We have no leaders. The economy is no good, but with the copper at Panguna we could buy war ships and things needed for independence. Nauru got independence with 6,000 people - we can get it with 60,000. However, Nauru was organised with leaders and chiefs and so it will be harder for us. People do not like having only Australia to buy their cocoa and copra. This keeps the price down. Others should be allowed into the Country to buy our produce. Before, Nauru could only sell its stone to Australia. Now it has independence and is getting good money for its stone by finding its own markets - we want to do the same. People cannot understand why pay goes up and down for our produce - they think with independence they could control the price but I don't think we can as

(2)

APPENDIX B. cont.

it depends on shortages in other parts of the world. Katanga and Biafra do cause me concern when I think of independence. I don't know if the House of Assembly will let us have it, but perhaps if we join the United Nations they cannot do anything about it. I have thought that they could send the P.I.R. if we break away. It is wrong that we have so few recruits in the P.I.R. Bougainville needs its own large P.I.R. barracks here so that we can be ready if needs be."

On General Attitudes.

"The D.C. after the war (Mr. Paul ?) said that now we could be brothers - us and the white man and New Guinean redskins too. This is wrong and could not be. However, the promise is now causing ill feeling. Up until 1954 things were all right in this District. The Nasioi people themselves do not adopt this anti-administration attitude - it's not like them to act like they do. I am sure it is outside influence. Young people who have travelled are causing it. The old way is breaking down as the young ones are educated and this is causing the trouble. I myself was able to get the people of the Nasioi to build their road to Iwi and later to Darutui. I pointed out that this was for their own good as they would not have to carry sick people all the way to hospital. They worked then, and worked willingly. In my own case, I don't feel like helping the government anymore, or accepting government help. It is twelve years since the government started taking my land for the airstrip and I still have not been paid. I am going to get the matter brought up in the House of Assembly. First one kiap tries to look after it and then another. They always go on leave or are transferred before they finish the job. This is wrong, they should finish the job first. It is the superiors who are wrong for allowing them to go without finishing a job."

* * * * * * * *

Discussions were carried out in Pidgin, although [illegible]'s knowledge of English helped considerably in matters such as history, economic development and government. Questions from myself prompted some of the statements recorded above. Discussions lasted for two hours and was accompanied by talk of fishing, trips he had done and other light matters.

For Information.

(C. Warrillow)
Assistant District Officer

CAPE MABIRI

MABIRI R.C.M.

Tarara

Bomvi Plm.

ADOVI RIVER

ONONVI R.

Vito

Manarai MISSION

AKANAWUTI

CAPE PUIPUI

Rorovana

OVANA R.

Tunuru MISSION

ARAWA

Arawa

BAY

RANKAMA POINT

RANKAMA KUKA

KIETA PENINSULA

Hospital

Pidipa

KIETA

Pok Pok Island

Pok Pok

Tubiana Mission

Rigi MISSION

Toborol

ADOVI

KIETA PATROL NO. 6/1968-69.
Traced by D.W. Katimooley
from Bougainville 1 mile.

ISSUED			
Purchase of Food	Hire of Canoes		

DSH67-11-7 (14)

67-2-1
NJG:PB

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
30SEP1969
KONEDOBU

Sub-District Office,
Box 69 P.O.,
KIETA.
Bougainville District.

16th September, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL NO. 7-1968/69
GUAVA CENSUS DIVISION

The patrol instructions for this patrol appear to have been misplaced.

The purposes of the patrol were:

1. Census revision.
2. General Administration.
3. To give an explanation of what Bougainville Copper Pty. Ltd., were doing in the area and to advise the people there on the type and number of surveys this company was to carry out, in the near future. That is to advise them what the Company was doing and why.

(N.J. Grant)
Assistant District Commissioner

(13)

MINUTE To -

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Your 67-11-7 of 27/8/69 refers.
Attached is map of area.

(D.N. Ashton)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67.1.6
RH.pb
67-11-7

27th February, 1969.

District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

PATROL NO. KIETA 2/68-69.

Your reference 67-1-6 dated 25th November, 1968.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. N. Mathison, Patrol Officer, to GUAVA Census Division.

Report indicates that situation has not changed to any great degree.

I presume that the Area Study will be prepared when the Census is being completed.

Copies of patrol instructions and map of area required, please.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director.

Minute to:
Mr. N. Mathison,
Patrol Officer,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA.
Bougainville District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations.

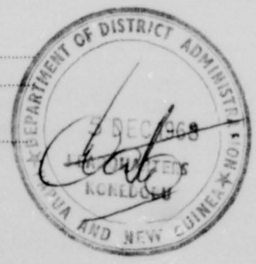
(T.W. ELLIS)
Director.

File 67-11-7.
27th February, 1969.

67.11.7. (11)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference 67.1.6
If calling ask for
Mr. RH.pb



Department of District Administration,
District Headquarters,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

28th November, 1968

Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

KIETA PATROL No. 7- 68/69

I am attaching above Patrol Report, with covering memo by Patrolling Officer, N. MATHISON.

2. Most of the patrolling involved concerns accompanying C.R.A. staff and contact with the local population. The comments made in the Situation Report are fairly typical of the reaction to be met in this area at all times.

(W.T. BROWN)
ACTING DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Encl.

(10)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference
If calling ask for
Mr.

Department of District Administration.

Sub-District Office,
K I E T A.
Bougainville District.

31st October, 1968.

The Deputy District Commissioner,
District Office,
KIETA.

RE: PATROL NO. 7 - 1968/69

Attached please find five (5) copies of the report covering the above mentioned patrol, together with patrol map.

As the census was not completed, figures are not attached. However, the village population register has been compiled for the villages censused, and is on file at Sub-District Office for information of the next patrol to the Guava Census Division.

For reasons of which you are aware, the area study now required on all census patrols was not conducted.

Claim for Camping Allowance also attached for your approval, for your information and onforwarding please.

(N. Mathison)
Patrol Officer

This should by no means be construed as a "change of heart" however, and in fact the natives are as anti-C.R.A. as ever, if not more so. It simply proves they are getting as tired as everyone else is with the painful re-iteration of the same points over and over again, and merely indicates a "change of tactics" (almost surely temporary) in the form of a more agreeable approach.

SITUATION REPORT

The native situation in the section of the Guava Census Division covered by this patrol has altered little from that as described in the writer's patrol report No. 23 1967/68.

The people are still dissatisfied with the presence of C.R.A. on their land, and continue to blame the government for their "misfortune".

They repeatedly state the belief that once C.R.A. enters their land and surveys it, for whatever purpose, all is lost. C.R.A. will "steal" their land; the people will have nowhere to plant crops; and their children will die, etc. etc.

Every endeavour was made by the writer, through repeated efforts, to explain the true position in relation to all aspects of C.R.A. investigations, and possible eventual operations, in their area. But unfortunately, the natives have fixed ideas on the subject and would only listen to whatever (very few and far between) points happened to coincide with their own views.

However, towards the end of the patrol it was noticeable that the discussions became shorter and shorter, and there was far less verbal disagreement with what the writer was saying. Furthermore the writer discovered to his amazement that the natives were occasionally content at the conclusion of some (albeit very few) of the talks, even though what was said had been said countless times before to no avail !!

This should by no means be construed as a "change of heart" however, and in fact the natives are as anti-C.R.A. as ever, if not more so. It simply proves they are getting as tired as everyone else is with the painful re-iteration of the same points over and over again, and merely indicates a "change of tactics" (almost surely temporary) in the form of a more agreeable approach.

Besides, the natives of the area have had a couple of "successes", in the form of removing C.R.A. etc. from their land, during the past month, and are probably content to rest, for the time being, on their laurels.

This is a very noticeable trait in the area. The confrontation with a C.R.A. "Uait man", and his removal from one's land by the simple expediency of saying "Mipela pasim graun; grann itambu; iu mas igo bek" is obviously considered a great "win" by the natives and then to have the kiap return "holding the surveyor's hand" is too good to be true and is the ultimate victory.

Why should they bother discussing the matter for hours with the kiap and get nowhere (from their point of view) when with so few words they can have the "Uait man" running hither and thither at the beck and call of the "blak man"?

The fact that the "uait man" can be so easily put out of stride is undoubtedly considered sufficient "compensation" for his intrusion onto native land.

This may seem too little payment for "the injustices being perpetrated against the natives", but they realise that little else can be done. They are beginning to understand more and more the inevitability of further C.R.A. expansion wherever and whenever the company wishes.

Provided, of course, the government is assisting C.R.A. for as the natives are quick to point out, C.R.A. would not be in the area except for the presence of the kiap.

Thus, as aforementioned, the native situation has altered little. All that has really changed is the "current approach" of the natives and this will almost certainly change again: probably before this report is completed, let alone read.

N. Mathison
Patrol Officer.

PATROL DIARY

Thursday 22nd August, 1968.

Departed for DAPERA Lower (DOKETANAMA) Village at 0900 hours by vehicle to roadhead, then walked to roadhead. Then walked for 20 minutes to rest house beyond village. Lined and censused villagers. Area study commenced in afternoon. Slept DAPERA rest house.

Friday 23rd August, 1968.

Completed area study. Discussions with assembled natives on various subjects. Slept DAPERA rest house.

Saturday 24th August, 1968.

Departed for ONOVI at 1000 hours. Followed KABERONG River, passing through PIRUARI after 10 minutes walking. Left KABERONG track at 1030 hours, and commenced steep ascent to ONOVI Village, which was reached at 1045 hours. Commenced area study. Census arranged for Monday. Slept ONOVI rest house.

Sunday 25th August, 1968.

Sunday rested at ONOVI. Slept rest house.

Monday 26th August, 1968.

Natives lined and censused. Discussions re C.R.A. proposed works. Endeavoured to conduct area study, but without success due to non-co-operation from natives. Slept ONOVI rest house.

Tuesday 27th August, 1968.

Continued with area study as much as possible, but still without native assistance. Slept ONOVI rest house.

Wednesday 28th August, 1968.

Further work on area study. Also worked on patrol report. Slept ONOVI rest house.

Thursday 29th August, 1968.

Departed for DUPANTA at 0830 hours, siding ridge for 30 minutes then ascended sharply for 15 minutes, arriving at DUPANTA Village, in a saddle on ridge-top at 0915 hours. Lined and censused natives. General discussions. Slept DUPANTA rest house.

(6)

Friday 30th August, 1968.

Endeavoured to commence area study, but again no native co-operation. Worked on patrol report. Slept DUPANTA Rest House.

Saturday 31st August, 1968.

To KIETA. Slept BARAPINA.

Sunday 1st September, 1968.

Departed for DUPANTA at 1030 hours along usual route through DOKETANANA, PIRUARI and ONOVI, Villages arriving DUPANTA at 1245 hours. Afternoon rested. Slept DUPANTA Rest House.

Monday 2nd September, 1968.

Did what little work was possible on area study. Slept DUPANTA Rest House.

Tuesday 3rd September, 1968.

Departed for PARU-PARU at 0900 hours. Descended from rest house steadily but gradually for approximately three quarters of an hour. Followed valley floor for 15 minutes, then ascended to ridge top. Followed ridge for 20 minutes, until KOKOMATEI Village was reached at 1045 hours. Descended steadily from KOKOMATEI for 20 minutes to valley floor, and cut across to far side of valley, reaching PARU-PARU Rest House at 1115 hours. Arranged for Census tomorrow, after Lulusis and Tul tuls from PAURA and SIROMAI Villages came into camp. Slept PARU-PARU Rest House.

Wednesday 4th September, 1968.

Natives from PAURA, KOKOMATEI and SIROMAI Villages lined and censused. General discussions. Slept PARU-PARU Rest House.

Thursday 5th September, 1968.

Departed for MAINOKI Village at 0745 hours. Followed valley floor towards head, over good track arriving 0835 hours. Lined and censused natives. General discussions. Slept MAINOKI rest house.

Friday 6th September, 1968.

Departed for DUPANTA at 1000 hours, passing through KOKOMATEI Village at 1115 hours and reaching DUPANTA at 1230 hours. Villagers absent. Slept DUPANTA Rest House.

(5)

Saturday 7th September, 1968.

Day rested at DUPANTA. Slept DUPANTA Rest House.

Sunday 8th September, 1968.

Sunday rested. Slept DUPANTA Rest House.

Monday 9th September, 1968.

Discussions re C.R.A. proposed work. Slept DUPANTA Rest House.

Tuesday 10th September, 1968.

General discussions with natives. Answering queries re various local problems. Slept DUPANTA Rest House.

Wednesday 11th September, 1968.

Departed for PISINAU at 0930 hours, reaching ONOVI at 1030 hours. Discussions with villagers on trig point. Continued on, descending for 20 minutes to KABERONG River. Began steep ascent to INAMIRA Village, reaching same at 1130 hours in heavy rain. Discussions with Luluai re trig point. Continued ascent, this time more steeply, arriving DEONORI at 1215 hours. Then began descending sharply, after further 5 minute climb, reaching PISINAU at 1245 hours. Track good throughout, but heavy rain fell continuously. Slept PISINAU Rest House.

Thursday 12th September, 1968.

Villages lined and censused. General discussions. Slept PISINAU Rest House.

Friday 13th September, 1968.

Departed for BARAPINA at 0730 hours. Climbed for 30 minutes to ridge top, and then descended steadily until reaching DAPERA - ONOVI main track at 0900 hours. Followed track for 10 minutes to road head and continued along road, reaching BARAPINA at 0930 hours. Patrol temporarily stood down.

Patrol broken during period from Saturday 14th September 1968 until Sunday 22nd September 1968.

Monday 23rd September, 1968.

Departed for PISINAU at 1420 hours. Ascended main GUAVA - KOKOREI Ridge for 20 minutes, then continued along same in slow ascent for further 20 minutes. Began descending into KOKOREI Village, arriving 1545 hours. Continued descent, reaching PIAMORA Village at 1605 hours. Descended for a further 40 minutes, until PISINAU was finally attained at 1645 hours. Slept PISINAU rest house.

(4)

Tuesday 24th September, 1968.

Meeting arranged, but villagers failed to appear. Day spent on Census figures. Slept PISINAU Rest House.

Wednesday 25th September, 1968.

Discussions with PISINAU and DUPANTA/ DARENAI/ONOVI villages re proposed C.R.A. works. Worked on Census figures in afternoon. Slept PISINAU Rest House.

Thursday 26th September, 1968.

Departed for KOKOREI at 0915 hours in heavy rain. Climbed continually to PIAWORA Village, which was reached at 0950 hours. Continued climbing, reaching KOKOREI at 1005 hours. Lined and censused KOKOREI and PIAWORA Villagers. Returned to PISINAU at 1530 hours. Slept PISINAU Rest House.

Friday 27th September, 1968.

Departed for JABA-KABERONG River confluence area at 0815 hours. Sided ridge for 15 minutes, passed through LAMARA Village, and began descending to JABA River. Crossed river at 1015 hours, and continued towards confluence. Crossed KABERONG-JABA River at ITSIMON, and followed same to C.R.A. camp-site on river bank. Discussions with DARENAI, PISINAU and KORO villagers re C.R.A. work. Then set up camp nearby. Slept JABA river camp.

Saturday 28th September, 1968.

D.O. Hoad arrived 0700 hours. Day rested JABA River. Slept JABA river camp.

Sunday 29th September, 1968.

Day rested. Slept JABA river camp.

Monday 30th September, 1968.

With Hoad to site of trouble between surveyor and natives - former told to leave. Work resumed on our arrival. Hoad discussed matters with natives - returned to camp. Slept JABA river camp.

Tuesday 1st October, 1968.

No incidents. Day spent working on Census figures. Slept JABA river camp.

Wednesday 2nd October, 1968.

Self to Kieta for medical attention. Patrol broken until Monday 7th October, 1968.

(3)

Tuesday 8th October, 1968.

Returned in helicopter at 1115 hours. Hoad left area for JABA Village. Slept JABA river camp.

Wednesday 9th October, 1968.

Day spent on census figures. Slept JABA river camp.

Thursday 10th October, 1968.

Escorted seismic operators and surveyors back into river confluence area, after they had been told to leave yesterday. No incident. Discussion with Tultul from PISINAU re gardens and land. Four men, three women and twelve or so children accompanying. Nothing untoward in talks. Returned to camp in afternoon. Slept JABA river camp.

Friday 11th October, 1968.

No incidents. Day spent working on patrol report. Slept JABA river camp.

Saturday 12th October, 1968.

Discussions with Luluai and Tultul from DARENAI re installation of trig point and other works proposed by C.R.A. Slept JABA river camp.

Sunday 13th October, 1968.

Sunday rested. Slept JABA river camp.

Monday 14th October, 1968.

Short discussion with natives from MAINOKI, KOKOMATEI, DARENAI and PISINAU areas re C.R.A. work. Stated they would return tomorrow for further discussions. Slept JABA river camp.

Tuesday 15th October, 1968.

Further lengthy discussions with natives re C.R.A. work in tailings area and reason for establishment of trig points. All went away reasonably content, although still not liking C.R.A. presence on their land. Slept JABA river camp.

Wednesday 16th October, 1968.

No incidents. Day spent working intermittently on patrol report. Slept JABA river camp.

Thursday 17th October, 1968.

No incidents. Some work on census figures

Slept JABA river camp.

Friday 18th October, 1968.

No incidents. Worked intermittently on patrol report. Discussions with surveyors re future work. Slept JABA river camp.

Saturday 19th October, 1968.

Day rested. Slept JABA river camp.

Sunday 20th October, 1968.

Sunday rested. Slept JABA river camp.

Monday 21st October, 1968.

Short discussion with seven natives from SKORIVA village re work in weir site area. Disclaimed knowledge of reasons for C.R.A. presence. Meeting arranged for Saturday with PISINAU and SKORIVA villagers. To confluence area in afternoon at request of surveyor. Discussions with SKORIVA and PISINAU men present re C.R.A. work in area, and probable completion of same tomorrow. Meeting concluded to satisfaction of all concerned. Returned to JABA camp. Slept JABA river camp.

Tuesday 22nd October, 1968.

No incidents. Day spent at camp. Discussion with surveyors, re establishment of bench marks, in afternoon slept JABA river camp.

Wednesday 23rd October, 1968.

No incidents. Day spent at camp. Some work on patrol report. Slept JABA river camp.

Thursday 24th October, 1968.

Report of more survey pegs having been removed. Otherwise, no incidents. Day spent in camp. Slept JABA river camp.

Friday 25th October, 1968.

No incidents. P.O. Bell arrived 1100 hours. Discussions with him during afternoon. Slept JABA river camp.

Saturday 26th October, 1968.

Day rested JABA river. Slept JABA river camp.

Sunday 27th October, 1968.

Sunday rested JABA river. Slept JABA river camp.

Monday 28th October, 1968.

No incidents. Day spent JABA river. Slept JABA river camp.

Tuesday 29th October, 1968.

No incidents. Day spent JABA river. Slept JABA river camp.

Wednesday 30th October, 1968.

Departed for BARAPINA at 0700 hours, following good track along KABERONG river, reaching BARAPINA at 1230 hours, passed through IUNA, PIRUARI and DOKEKANAMA villages en route. Obtained vehicle, and returned to roadhead for cargo. Thence back to BARAPINA. Patrol stood down.

END OF PATROL

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number 7-1968/69

Subdistrict KIETA.

District BOUGAINVILLE

Type of Patrol Special and Census

Patrol Conducted by N. MATHISON, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled GUAVA CENSUS DIVISION

Council and/or Non Council area.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

Constable ANUGU 2647
" RIGAT 2606
" DONIUS 2267
" BEL 2277

Duration of Patrol from 22/8/68 TO 30/10/68 (broken)

No. of Days 52.

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: KIETA NO. 23-67/68

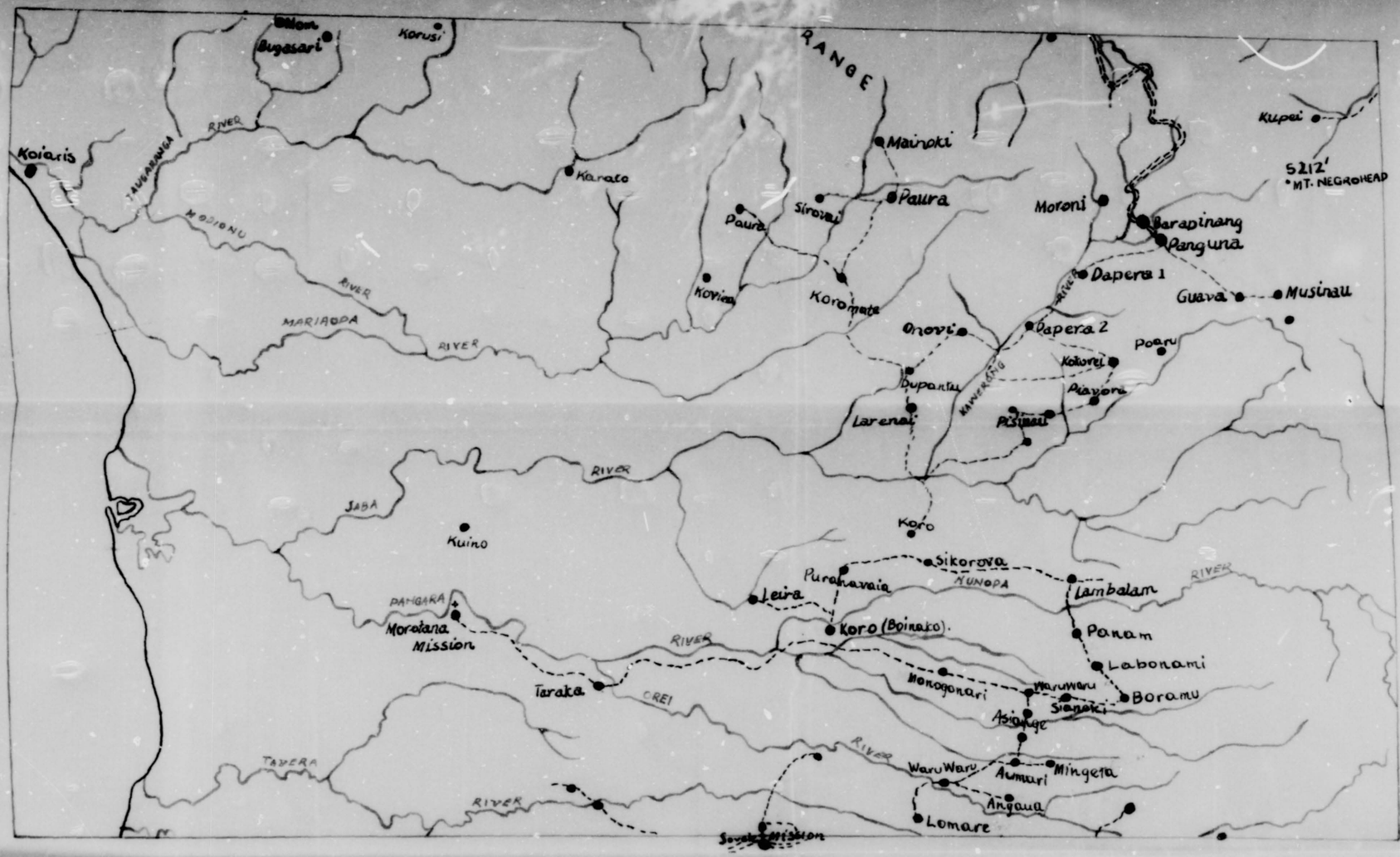
Date: 27/6/68 to 23/7/68 (broken) Duration 23 days

Objects of Patrol (1) Inform people of relevant C.R.A. operations and areas of forthcoming surveys to be conducted by C.R.A. for proposed tailings area.

(2) Annual census and general administra

Total Population of Area Patrolled 3260.

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....



PATROL NO. 7-1968/69

CONDUCTED BY MR. N. MATHISON

PATROL OFFICER.

GUAVA CENSUS DIVISION.

Traced By D.W. Katimooley (T.A.F.O).

\+ MISSION STATION

o REST HOUSE

• NATIVE SETTLEMENT

----- PATROL ROUTE

SCALE: 1" = 2 MILES.

	Hire of Canoes		

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number KIRR (9/1968-1969)

Subdistrict KIETA

District BOUGAINVILLE

Type of Patrol SPECIAL

Patrol Conducted by C. WARRILLOW. Assista nt District Officer.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) AROPA Valley area of SOUTH WASIOI Census Division. Part Council area

Personnel Accompanying Patrol 1 member R.P. & N.G.C.

Duration of Patrol—from 5/ 11/ 68 To 14/ 11/ 1968

No. of Days TEN (9 nights actually camped out).

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area : JULY 1968. Kieta Patrol No. 1/68-69.

Date 8-7-68 to 2-8-68 Duration 23 days.

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) 1. Road maintenance. 2. Road feasibility survey 3. Complet. Trade Store Survey. 4. Routine Admin.

Total Population of Area Patrolled 1,305

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

20/11/1968

District Commissioner.

67-11-11

February 10th, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
[illegible].

PATROL NO. KIETA 5/68-69

Your reference 67-1-6 (Pt.11) dated 20th December, 1968.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. C. WARRILLOW, Assistant District Officer to Kieta South BOUGAINVILLE Census Division.

Mr. Warrillow is to be commended on the field work and Report.

(T.[illegible])
District

cc. Mr. C. Warrillow,
Assistant District Officer,
KIETA.
Bougainville District.

67-11-11

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference 67.1.6 (pt. 11)
If calling ask for RH.pb
Mr.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA
31 DEC 1968
HEADQUARTERS KONEDOBU

Department of District Administration,
District Headquarters,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

20th December, 1968

Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU PAPUA.

KIETA SPECIAL PATROL No. 9 - 68/69

I am attaching, in duplicate, the above report submitted by Mr. C. WARRILLOW, Assistant District Officer, together with covering comments by the Assistant District Commissioner, KIETA Sub-District.

2. This patrol of 10 days to the South NASIOI area has been of more benefit for Administration prestige than for the obvious physical improvements to roads etc., This patrol again shows the advantages in living in daily communication with the people on even a routine patrol.

3. Mr. WARRILLOW conducted his patrol well and persevered to our advantage after a very frustrating introduction. The policy of self-help, especially in all roadwork, is being pushed extensively.

(W.T. BROWN)
ACTING DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Encl.

7/2

(11)

5. The figures given on Peter ITOMUI's collections were obtained from ITOMUI's own records. He is not making any secret of his activities.

6. The Trade Store Survey forms have been completed and forwarded.

7. Claim for Camping Allowance has been processed at the Office.

(J.A. Wiltshire)
Assistant District Commissioner

(10)

67-4-1

JAW:PB

Sub-District Office,
Box 69 P.O.
K I E T A.
Bougainville District.

6th December, 1968.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

KIETA SPECIAL PATROL 9-68/69

Attached are three copies of the report on Special Patrol No.9 which was conducted by Mr. C. Warrillow A.D.O.

2. Primarily Mr. Warrillow had the task of supervising and advising local people on the repair of the secondary road from the AROPA Sawmill to the DAKENATU R.P.S. which over a period of time had deteriorated to the extent that it was neigh impassable. This road provides access to the new DAKENATU R.P.S. fermentry and buying point and to the C.R.A. fresh food buying points which in the past has been worth $400.00 per fortnight to the local people. Thus it was important that the road should provide easy access.

3. The effort involved the Kieta Council (use of tractor), the Administration (hire funds and supervisor) and the local people (voluntary labour). The work was successful, so much so that Mr. Warrillow was requested by the DARATUI people to return and supervise further work. When left to their own devices, the quality and quantity of work dropped appreciatively. However, I think you will agree, that the local people's attitude and willingness to work is in marked contrast to that experienced in the past and I believe that we should now continue with tripartite efforts in other areas of this Sub-District. Mr. Warrillow's summary in the section marked "political" is one of the principles of self-help which is policy to-day.

4. Since the patrol there have been further indications that interest in the BAURANG Society is continuing to diminish. Ten days ago several hithertoo active BAURANG Shareholders from SIROMBANA took out $10.00 shares in the DAKENATU Society. When the latters tractor-trailer unit arrives next week I expect a further increase in interest which of late has been heightened by the increase of payments to cocoa growers due to high, in store, Rabaul prices.

(4)

10 - 7 - 1

CW

Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

15th November, 1968.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA.

PROPOSED ROAD - RUMBA TO NASIOI.

As per your Patrol Instructions dated the 1st inst., during my stay in the RUMBA area of the South Nasioi Census Division I walked along the proposed route of the above road.

Commencing at the breakaway 'BAURING Society', the proposed road route has been cleared of trees and bush to the foot of a hill approximately 1,000 yards away. Due to the flatness of the land here, it is possible to drive to the foot of this hill in dry weather. Further work necessary to enable vehicles to use this road at all times includes the digging of drains on each side of the road and the surfacing of the low-lying sections.

From the foot of the hill, the people have worked well to cut a bench on an excellant grade to the top of the hill and onto a wide ridge - a distance of some six hundred yards approximately. The bench has exposed excellant surfacing material, is standing well, but requires widening slightly. Cars have driven to the top.

The above work was completed earlier this year and nothing further has been done. A little work was done nearer to NASIOI at the same time and this consisted of forming a section of one hundred yards to approach a river crossing and the clearing of another section of approximately one hundred yards, although no forming was attempted. Most work appears to have been done by KONGARA settlers in the area, with little if any assistance from the people of NASIOI, UNABATO and MORANGASINA whom the road would also serve.

The proposed road could be completed to the river crossing some 1,000 yards down stream from the NASIOI rest house by the people themselves. This road would serve some 371 people of the three villages mentioned above, plus another score or more KONGARA settlers. Such a road would save an hours carry for the MORANGASINA and NASIOI people and half an hours carry for some UNABATO people. Up to 10,000 pounds of wet bean is carried out of this area each month, plus an unknown quantity of copra and coffee. In addition, approximately 1500 pounds of fresh vegetables are carried out for sale to C.R.A. or at the airstrip and nearby plantations.

The people could complete the three miles of road themselves

without any assistance from the Administration. The proposed route follows a good grade throughout and all that is necessary is for bush to be cleared and the road formed. There are no sections requiring cut and fill or benching. The few rocks along the route can be avoided by small detours or will cause the mere inconvenience of two or three very narrow sections. A compressor could be made available to assist if the people show a willingness to complete the road of their own volition. Likewise a tractor and trailer could be made available to surface bad sections once the people have formed the actual road.

I am of the opinion that the people, when commencing the work had no intention of completing it. They gambled that if a small token effort was made, the Administration could be pressured into completing this road. It is a pity that some of the thousands of dollars being made available to make existing all-weather roads into highways (by Territory standards) could not be diverted to making equipment available on a permanent basis to work with the people on feeder roads.

The people will not complete the task - it is too much for them. The people will only work on a self-help basis if they are <u>working with</u> the Administrations contribution - they will not work on the promise of future assistance as we have not got their confidence. This, I think, has been prooved on the RUMBA/DAKENATU maitenance project.

(C. MARTILLOW).
Assistant District Officer.

(7)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams.....
Our Reference 67 - 2 - 1
If calling ask for
Mr.....

Department of District Administration.
Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

1st November, 1968.

Mr. C. Warrillow.
Assistant District Officer,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL NUMBER 9 of 1968-69 - INSTRUCTIONS.

As discussed, you are to proceed to RUMBA village in the South Nasioi Census Division on Tuesday the fifth of November, 1968. You are to remain at RUMBA for ten days, during which period the Kieta Local Government Council Tractor will be positioned in that area.

2. During this patrol I require you to carry out the following:-

(a) Enthuse the peoples of NASIOI, MORANGASINA, UNABATO, MOINAM, DARUTUI, PANGAMI, KOKADEI, BAKATUNG, SIRAMBANA, SIROMBA and RUMBA into repairing sections of the DARUTUI road which have become impassable of late. You should find that the peoples of these villages are prepared to volunteer labour to work in conjunction with the Council tractor which will be there for that purpose.

(b) Fill in, to the best of your ability, the gaps in the Trade Store Survey forms as per instructions contained in the District Commissioner's 25.1.6 dated the 1st inst.

(c) Check and report on the feasibility of constructing a vehicular road from RUMBA to NASIOI. The people of the NASIOI area have already commenced work on the project and I require details as to how much work has been done, what remains to be done, the possibility of the people completing the work by hand and ways in which we may be able to assist the people.

(d) Carry out routine administration in the area.

You should be able to complete your report within two days of completing the patrol.

(J. A. WILTSHIRE).
Assistant District Commissioner.

(b)

KIETA PATROL NUMBER 9/1968-69.

PATROL DIARY.

Tuesday 5th November, 1968.

Departed KIETA 0930hrs by vehicle in heavy rain and arrived at RUMBA at 1040hrs. Set up camp. Walked to DAKENATU Rural Progress Society (10 minutes walk) and spoke with several locals there. Returned to rest house at 1145hrs and was approached by MAKOA of DARUTUI who commenced general discussions and spoke for a few minutes before producing a stone, at which stage he commenced abusing me for taking C.R.A. into his area, asked what I was now doing in his area uninvited and then became very rude and insulting. After a quarter of an hour of ranting and raving, MAKOA was removed from the rest house by a friend and a police constable after he became very emotioned and commenced shouting and gesticulating. 1240hrs MAKOA and the Councillor of DARUTUI commenced arguing loudly outside the rest house. Restored order and addressed the, by now, large crowd which had assembled. Told them the reason for my visit and requested co-operation on road work. A work-plan decided upon by the people. Spent afternoon searching for suitable gravel and stone deposits. Slept at RUMBA.

Wednesday 6th November, 1968.

0800hrs commenced working on road with men of RUMBA and SIROMBA. 0915hrs Mr. Wellington arrived with motor cycle. Spent rest of day working with the men on various sections of the road. Returned to rest house at 1600hrs and slept at RUMBA.

Thursday 7th November, 1968.

0800 - 1200hrs worked with men of UNABATO and PANGAMI. 1300 - 1640hrs worked with men. Slept at RUMBA.

Friday 8th November, 1968.

0800 - 1000hrs worked with men of DARUTUI (Catholic element). Visited DARUTUI on motor cycle and returned to work at 1100hrs. Spent afternoon in rest house writing up Census Sheets for Kieta Coastal Census Division. Discussions with Councillor IVOMARI of KONGARA. Slept at RUMBA.

Saturday 9th November, 1968.

0800hrs checked yesterday's work at gravel pit and along road. 0910hrs walked from RUMBA to NASIOI along proposed road route, arriving at NASIOI rest house at 1000hrs. Spoke with a couple of locals there. Departed NASIOI rest house at 1115hrs and arrived NASIOI village 1135hrs. Passed time of day with a few locals and continued on to UNABATO arriving at 1250hrs. Discussions with locals present in village - people friendly and gave me a coconut to drink. Departed UNABATO 1250hrs and

arrived at PANGAMI village (not officially recognized in Village Directory, but a fairly large village made up of people from UNABATO, DARUTUI and KOKADEI) at 1320hrs. On to SIROMBA hamlets arriving at 1330hrs and spoke with PETER ITOMUI until 1415hrs. Walked to rest house and arrived there at 1440hrs. Slept at RUMBA.

Sunday 10th November, 1968.

Day of rest observed at RUMBA. Spoke with a number of visitors during day. Slept at RUMBA.

Monday 11th November, 1968.

0745hrs to BAURING breakaway society and spoke with KENI MAIA of UNABATO. Worked with men of MOINAM and DARUTUI (S.D.A. element) on road until 1015hrs. Walked along proposed NASIOI road to TANABOIA turnoff then followed that track for 50 yards. Thence into bush for five minutes and, with aid of JOESEPH TUARA (a PAKIA man working for D.A.S.F. at RUMBA), located a 250lb unexploded bomb. From this point walked to a small KONGARA settlement and cocoa plantation. Arrived back on road at 1130hrs. Mr. Wellington arrived and accompanied self to SIROMBA to check work on the gravel pit, thence to rest house and returned to RUMBA area and worked with men until 1345hrs. Returned to SIROMA and back to rest house at 1415hrs. Discussions with Councillor IVOMARI for one hour and worked on Census Sheets for rest of afternoon. Slept at RUMBA.

Tuesday 12th November, 1968.

0800hrs to SIROMBA and organized SIRAMBANA, KOKADEI and BAKATUNG men into work groups and worked with them until 093Chrs. Accompanied Mr. Cowie, Agricultural Officer to a section of AROPA plantation where a trial block of oil palm has been planted. Worked on oil palm sexing with Mr. Cowie and returned to RUMBA at 1300hrs. Worked on road until 1400hrs when men gave up due to heavy rain. To SIROMBA and DAKENATU and returned to rest house at 1430hrs. Discussions with PETER ITOMUI until 1545hrs. Slept at RUMBA.

Wednesday 13th November, 1968.

0800hrs to SIROMBA - yesterday's workers back to complete their full days work. Thence to road works and worked with men of NASIOI and MORANGASINA until 1200hrs. Visited a Dolmar sawmill in bush nearby. Returned to rest house at 1230hrs. Wrote up more Census Sheets during afternoon. No work on road after 1400hrs due to torrential rain. Slept at RUMBA.

Thursday 14th November, 1968.

Tractor departed for KIETA at 0745hrs. Landrover arrived 0815hrs. Departed RUMBA 0900hrs and arrived back in KIETA at 1000hrs.

Patrol Stood Down.

END OF DIARY.

(4)

KIETA PATROL No. 9/1968-69.

ROAD MAINTENANCE - RUMBA ROAD - REPORT.

As per your written instructions dated the 1st inst. I proceeded to RUMBA on the 5th of November, 1968 and remained in that area for a week working with the people, repairing sections of the RUMBA/DARUTUI road. The Council tractor also worked during this period.

Men from all eleven villages mentioned in your instructions volunteered their services for one day. An average of twenty eight men from two villages usually worked each day. The ten villages (as per the Village Directory - PANGAMI is not officially recognized) had, at last census revision, a total of 184 able-bodied men living in them. Approximately 170 men worked during the period. Taking into account the fact there is a cocoa flush in the area at present and more men are being employed by nearby plantations than at the time of census revision last July, it would appear that all adult men who were capable of work did in fact do a days work on the road.

Badly rutted sections, swampy and water-filled sections and a corduroy section were repaired. Such sections were cleared of mud, water and tree branches, filled with river rocks, covered with aluvial gravel and then surfaced with volcanic tuff. Unfortunately the tractor had to carry all this material for a distance of approximately three miles and consequently only five trips a day were averaged by the tractor and trailer.

There still remains one bad section of swampy-black soil road approximately one hundred yards in length and five rutted and water-filled holes sections. The former would require a further weeks work and the latter three days. The people indicated that they were again willing to work for a day next week and asked that the Council provide the tractor for this period. The Council has agreed to this.

This road serves, directly and indirectly, over a thousand people. Its importance may be appreciated when one considers that last month, the DAKENATU Rural Progress Society alone purchased over 42,000 pounds of wet cocoa beans. The road is used weekly by C.R.A. who buy up to four hundred dollars worth of fresh vegetables from people in that area. Infant Welfare nurses are driven to DARUTUI, a local planter picks up his labourers from villages along the road each morning and takes them back each afternoon and the DAKENATU Society will shortly have its own tractor.

I am pleased to report that the people worked hard and willingly and that three sections of road, formerly impassable after heavy rain, are now of 'all-weather standard'.

(C. WARRILLOW).
Assistant District Officer.

(3)

KIETA PATROL 9/1968-69.

SITUATION REPORT.

(i) POLITICAL.

The general political situation in the area patrolled would appear to have improved since I last patrolled the Census Division in July of this year. However, I feel that this is only prima facie so. People generally greeted me with smiles and passed the time of the day after I had been there for two days. However, people from villages further afield still walked past me without so much as a glance in my direction. Whilst struggling to push and carry my motor cycle through a flooded creek a group of five men and two women walked past, completely ignoring my presence and struggle.

Quite significant, I feel, was the fact I was not only approached when I visited UNABATO, but was actually made to feel welcome with the gift of a coconut to drink. BUTUNG, whom I arrested during an incident with C.R.A. geologists in August and who was subsequently gaoled for two months, smiled and spoke to me when I saw him. The fact that matters such as these warrant mention in a report of this nature should give some indication as to the atmosphere in villages when I first visited them, and again when I accompanied C.R.A. geologists through the area.

I am able to confirm verbal reports which you have recieved concerning renewed village and cemetry beautification schemes.

The only incident which brings one back to reality and gives some indication of under-lying feelings in the area occurred on the first day when MAKOA of DARUTUI shouted abuse at me, accusing me of stealing their land, being a C.R.A. kiap and a bloody wild pig, mumuting around their bush to see what I, a landless Australian, could steal. In Pidgin, shouting and gesticulating, MAKOA asked (it can only be translated this way) 'what the hell was I doing, uninvited, in his land - was I bringing C.R.A. back again'.

In summary, I would suggest that a more amicable working relationship may be acheived between the people and officers of this Department if we are able to work with them towards some apodictic goal advantageous to them. This underlines, to my mind, the unfortunate results of an administration becoming too remote from the people. We must, somehow, go out to the people and give them a little and have them give a lot more towards helping themselves.

(ii) ECONOMIC.

The present high prices for cocoa and a flush in the area is enthusing the people towards harder work in their

plantations and for their Rural Progress Society (a third cocoa drier was commenced the week before I arrived and completed on my second day in the area). Over 42,000 pounds of wet beans were purchased by the DAKENATU Society during October and over 21,000 pounds was purchased during the first two weeks of this month. The Society has a tractor on order and this will do much to encourage further support and perhaps win over followers of the breakaway BAURING Society.

Interest in this latter 'society' appears to be waning. One cocoa drier has been completed to the stage where wire and drums can be installed and a second frame is now under construction. However, KENI MAIA and MAKOA are now only able to get six men on two or three days a week and perhaps a grand effort of two dozen men for one day a month. They have refused advice offered by Mr. M. Martin of OSINAMI Plantation and are, of course, being ignored by D.A.S.F.

C.R.A. have restablished a weekly market at DAKENATU and pay out up to four hundred dollars each Friday on fresh vegetables.

PETER ITOMUI has collected money from a number of villages for his proposed retail store to supply most of Southern Bougainville Trade Stores with goods. His collections to date appear to be as follows:-

KONGARA C.D.

DAMBIWEI	50.00
BANEI	142.00
MARILAU	60.00
MUAU	189.00
DAMU	134.00
MORO	44.00
LEMAUS	30.00
KURITAVEI	57.00
SIPURU	10.00
KARURU	64.00
DAMUNA	60.00
LONGETA	144.00
ISINAI	20.00

SOUTH NASIOI C.D.

AURUI	127.00
NASIOI	26.00
DARUTUI	20.00
PANGAMI	10.00

The above has all been collected since October and it is of interest to note that $160.00 was collected in the BOKU area in February of this year. I was surprised to learn that many NAGOVISI Trade Store operators purchase their goods through ITOMUI and carry them across the range to their area rather than buying at BUIN.

I have heard rumours than one MARAKU, an ex P.H.D. employee now living at the junction of the AROPA/KIETA and DARUTUI roads has collected over $500.00 towards the cost of a 'car' he wishes to buy.

The AROPA Valley would be one of the richest areas in this Sub-District, however economic development is retarded to some degree by the various factions in the area which results in the lack of a combined and concerted

effort as a community. There are pro- and anti-Council villages and groups within villages, there Catholics, S.D.A. and Methodist adherants and there are those who support the DAKENATU Rural Progress Society and those who prefer to establish their own separate Society.

SOCIAL.

I have nothing of interest under this heading, apart from repeating that the people obviously can be persuaded to work as a group, on a self-help basis provided that outside influence and organization are brought to bear.

(C. WARRILLOW).
Assistant District Officer.
15-11-68.

~~Closed 7.6.69~~

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number: Keita Patrol No.10-68/69

Subdistrict: Kieta

District: BOUGAINVILLE

Type of Patrol: Census

Patrol Conducted by: A.J. McLay

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.): EIVO CENSUS DIVISION; KIETA COUNCIL

Personnel Accompanying Patrol:

Const. Stephen Boi

~~Const. Hope~~

Domestic Servant

Duration of Patrol—from 14/12/68 To 23/12/68

No. of Days: 12 Days

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: D.D.A. Feburary 1968 - Election Patrol

Date: ~~February~~ Duration:

Objects of Patrol (Briefly):

1. Census Division
2. Tenure Conversion Survey at Borvi
3. Record Firearms and Mineless Sets
4. Routine Administration.

Total Population of Area Patrolled: 1818

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

25/3/1969

District Commissioner.

Mrs Stacy
Dresser
28/6/69

67-11-25

3rd April, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

PATROL NO. KIETA 10/68-69.

Your reference 67-1-6 of 26th March, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census Report by MR. A.J. McLAY, Patrol Officer, to KIVO Census Division.

Quite a good report although, as commented upon, not in the format as required by my circular 67-1-0 of 21st June, 1968.

Matters raised in the report have been adequately dealt with by both yourself and Assistant District Commissioner, Kieta.

(T.W. ELLIS)
DIRECTOR.

cc:
Mr. A.J. McLay,
Patrol Officer,
WAKUNAI Patrol Post,
Bougainville District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

67.11.25.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference 67-1-6
If calling ask for
Mr.

Department of District Administration.

District Headquarters,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

26th March, 1969.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

KIETA PATROL REPORT 10/1968-69 - MR. A. McLAY.

I am attaching original and copy of the above report and covering comments by the Assistant District Commissioner, KIETA.

All objects of the patrol were carried out well with the exception of the date of submission of the report which has been obviously caused by Mr. McLay's transfer to WAKUNAI and consequent involvement in take-over affairs.

The Council activities - or rather lack of activities - described are certainly depressing. The area is not that remote that the situation, as far as contact is concerned, cannot be improved. The Council Advisor will be asked to take up the situation at the next statutory meeting and also at field level. The Assistant District Commissioner at Kieta is endeavouring to do his best in regard to the latter with the staff exigencies prevailing against him.

The people of the area have stated they would like 'feeder roads' to their area upon which they intend some economic development. This present attitude is comparable to putting the cart before the horse. Economic development should initiate in the area before plans are made for access roads.

The planting of cash crops will indicate that the people are sincere in developing feeder roads to their area and intend to develop same on a 'self-help' basis. Until this occurs it is unlikely that any Rural Development Funds will be directed their way.

The attitudes to C.R.A. activities are all familiar. There are several sections of the district who are happy to see progress by C.R.A. and consider the venture very worthwhile — while the Company does not intrude on their own domain.

An interesting report, and apart from some abstract generalisations, a good effort from an Officer new to the area and the district. Unfortunately he will not be able to use this familiarisation visit because of his transfer to WAKUNAI Patrol Post.

(W. T. Brown)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

RFH/mw.

Encs.

67-1-6

(20)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Our Reference 67-4-1
If calling ask for CW:PB
Mr

19/3/69

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
Box 69 P.O.,
KIETA.
Bougainville District.

11th March, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL NUMBER 10/1968-69 - REPORT

Attached is the original and two copies of the above report on a twelve day patrol to the EIVO Census Division conducted by Mr. A. McLay, Patrol Officer. The patrol was an Annual Census type and the report includes Situation Report, Area Study and Census Statistics.

Patrol Instructions were issued to Mr. McLay at short notice due to the fact it was not known until the second week of December that he would be free of any C.R.A. liaison work for a few weeks. The patrol was to have been broken for the Christmas period and it was planned that Mr. McLay return to the area early in the New Year to complete his work. However, with the sudden resignation of the O.I.C. Wakunai, Mr. McLay was forced to complete his work in the Eivo so as to be ready for transfer to Wakunai on 2nd January 1969. Thus, insufficient time was available for a complete and 'leisurely' patrol.

Situation Report

'Apathy' in the area, could well be the façade described by Rowley in "The New Guinea Villager" which has resulted from, what appears to the people to be, pointless interference in the affairs of the village by the Administration. Therefore our aim should be more than an attempt to stamp out "apathy" - we must attempt to win the confidence of the people by getting them to play a bigger role in developing their area. In doing this, it must appear to the people that they have made the decision and taken up the task of their own volition. We can then guide, assist and advise as required. Using the N.A.R.'s to force people to keep their villages neat and tidy may have appeared to the people as being typical of Administration 'officers pointlessly exercising power at their (the people's) expense'. However, through the Council and a strong Councillor (TONEPA of ATAMO), all villages in the Division are, as

(19)

Mr. McLay noted, well set out and clean. The people will not recognise this as being a result of pressure from the Administration over the years, but will rather believe it resulted from motivation within their groups. The change is thus accepted and will be lasting, rather than being considered an imposition, forced upon them from outside and therefore to be resisted.

Mr. McLay appears to have put his limited time in the Eivo to good use, and as instructed he has acquainted himself well with the area, the people and their customs. This section of the Patrol Report makes extremely interesting and quite informative reading.

Area Study

Mr. McLay has failed to use the reference system outlined in Standing Instructions. I do think this is rather important if we are to have uniformity of reporting and to enable quick reference and comparison in future years. The Study is not complete, but this was due to the short time spent in the area, rather than lack of effort on the Officer's part.

The times are changing, perhaps too fast for we, the Government yet too slow for them, the governed. We can neither force nor retard the pace. The people desire most of what an industrialized nation has to offer, yet are not prepared for the sacrifices and resent some of the new institutions we have introduced. They want immediate wealth and the goods and services it offers, but strictly on their own terms. This can never be.

Census statistics are attached. I am disappointed to note that Mr. McLay has obviously 'cooked' his figures to get balances. His 'absentees' plus 'population in the village at the time of census' do not agree with his 'totals, including absentees'.

Camping Allowance Claims have been forwarded to Rabaul for payment by cheque.

(C. Warrillow)
a/Assistant District Commissioner

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(17)

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference 67-2-1
If calling ask for JAW:PB
Mr.

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
K I E T A.
Bougainville District.

10th December, 1968.

Mr. A MacLay,
Patrol Officer,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL 10 - 68/69

Further to our discussion yesterday afternoon.

2. You are to commence an Annual Census type patrol to the EIVO Census Division on the 11th December. The M.V. "ISIS" will take you and your party to BOVI where the patrol is to commence. I anticipate that the patrol will take about 14 days which will get you back to KIETA just before the Christmas break.

3. Please liaise with the Police Inspector for two Police Constables to accompany you.

4. The patrol is to be carried out in accordance with our Headquarters Circular 67-1-0 of 21/6/68 and Departmental Standing Instruction. The visit will be a familiarisation one for you and you should observe and record all that you see and hear. Your report should be as comprehensive as possible.

5. The following are specific tasks I want you to complete :-

(a) SEIA of BOVI some months ago made an enquiry about tenure conversion of his coconut holdings that village. This is the Kieta Coastal division but if you overnight there please carry out and investigation and traverse of the application.

(16)

... (b) Compile a record of all firearms and owners in the Census Division.

(c) Ascertain how many radio receivers and location in the division.

(d) Take out any N.M.T.A receipts payable to people within the division.

(e) New Tax/Census forms have to be prepared and you should complete these following the census revision of each village.

6. As this will be your first patrol in this Sub-District you should be very careful in any discussions concerning mining legislation, C.R.A. activities and the Referendum issues. Do not get too involved in these when they arise but take careful note of everything said. I have already briefdd you on the High Court case concerning Territory mining legislation and the present position concerning the proposed referendum so that you should be able to give replies to straightforward questions. If you are not sure on anything then tell the people you will find out and let them know afterwards. Do not make any promises which you will not be able to fulfill and watch out for questions which have a barbed twist to them as these people are past masters at this and will quote you back.

7. Any disputes or complaints necessitating court action are to be sent to Kieta for hearing.

8. You should compile as much of your report as possible whilst in the field as this will have to be completed within ten days of your return.

9. I want you to make this patrol a normal routine one. In the past year most visits to the Census Division have been associated with C.R.A. activities and I want to get away from the reputation often thrown up at us of being 'CRA Kiaps'. Your trip should be leisurely and designed to acquaint yourself with the area, the people and their customs.

(J.A.Wiltshire)
Assistant District Commissioner.

(15)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Kieta Patrol No.10-68/69.

OFFICER CONDUCTING: A.J. McLay, Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED: Eivo Census Division.

DURATION: 12 Days

PERSONELL ACCOMPANYING: Const. Hopa
Const Boi
Personal Servant

OBJECTS OF PATROL:
1. Census Revision
2. Tenure Conversion Survey at Borvi
3. Record Firearms and Radios
4. Routine Administration.

PREVIOUS PATROLS TO AREA: D.D.Ab Feb 1968 - House of Assembly elections

MAP REFERENCE: Bougainville Fourmil Series.

A.J. McLay.
Patrol Officer.

INTRODUCTION.

A routine patrol was carried out in the Eivo census division with the main emphasis placed on census revision, and compiling a new Tax/Census Register. Information was also sought to ascertain how far the people have evolved socially, economically and politically. Additionally the patrol 1. Investigated an application for land tenure conversion.

2. Compiled a record of all firearms and owners.

3. Recorded the number of radio receivers and their location. This was done to comply with patrol instructions No.10. There were no N.M.T.A receipts to be paid in the census division.

Not enough time was allowed for the patrol. The programme was detailed from previous patrols to the area but the compilation of a new Tax/Census register was overlooked. Frequently after census revision of a particularly large village, such as Atamo, as much as 5 hours had to be spent entering names onto the new roll. Because of this much valuable time for discussion was forsaken. At least five more days should have been allowed.

Reception to the patrol in all villages was good and co-operation in most cases was forthcoming. The patrols' movements were broadcaste nightly from Radio Bougainville and on all occasions the people were present at the village for census purposes.

Geographically the area is not rugged, although there are sections of mountainous countryside. From Borvi to Kopani, including the Manetai Catholic Mission and Alakabau Village the topography is flat, being part of a coastal plain. This is at the foot of the inland mountains in which the rest of the villages have established themselves. The mountains are in a plateaux form with sharp ridges which are separated by river valleys which have carved their depression longitudinally to the mountains over the centuries. Infrequent outcrops of rocky hills were often a scene on the visible horizon. These are the result of volcanic activity in the area.

Because of the geographical isolation of the greater part of the inland villages, access can be made only by walking. Atamo and Karnovitu are surrounded by high precipitous mountains but the two villages are situated on a flat fertile river basin, which extends as a valley to the coast thus providing for a possible feeder road site.

The people now, because of a recent trend toward modernisation, are finding that they have a place to fill in the raising of the standards of living of not only themselves but also of their country. They realise that they can no longer exist as a basic primate but have to dissociate themselves from the ethnic grouping that they have so long accepted as the norm so that monetary gain will be forthcoming. This was termed the agrarian reform in a pamphlet issued by the FAO - inter-relation between agrian reform and agricultural development 1953,which stated that, "No standard blueprint exists for agrian reform; it has to be shaped anew to every time and place, since the natural,economic and social conditions and even human responses vary greatly". And so with this area the problems encountered are different from those in other areas.

(13)

DIARY.

11/12	0600	Departed Kieta per M.V Isis for Borvi.
	0845	Arrived beachhead of Borvi, carriers took cargo to new Village site - ¼ hour.
		Disxcussions with people. Awaiting arrival of some villagers visiting Manetai Catholic Mission.
	1530	Inspected village
	1600	Census
		At night compiling figures - Slept night Borvi.
12/12	0800	Departed for block of land belonging to Sei'a. Survey of land - 6 hrs.
	1400	departed for Manetai Catholic Mission. Discussions with the Rev. Father. Arrived Alakabau Village 1700 where night spent.
13/12	0800	Census for Alakabau.
	1030	departed for Kopani - 2 hr. 20 min.
		Afternoon discussions with people.
		Night compiled census figures. Night spent Kopani
14/12	0800	Census for Kopani.
		Afternoon compiled figures and filled out new Tax/Census reg.
		Discussions at Night. Night slept at Kopani.
15/12		Sunday. Census figures compiled and discussions with people.
		Slept night at Kopani.
16/12	0745	Departed for Kopikiri - 50 mins.
	1100	Census
		Afternoon talks with people.
		Night census figures compiled and entries made in New Tax/Census Register. Night spent at Kopikiri.
17/12	0745	Departed for Nasiwoiwa - 45 mins.
	1030	Inspected village.
	1100	Census
	1300	Final investigation into Land Tenure Conversion matter.
		Night compiled figures. Slept Nasiwoiwa.
18/12	0745	Departed for Karnovitu, via Atamo. Nasiwoiwa to Atamo 1hr.15mins.
		Atamo to Karnovitu - 15 mins.
	1300	Inspected Village
	1330	Census
		Figures compiled. Talks with various interested people.
		Slept night Karnovitu.
19/12	0800	to Atamo - 15 mins.
	0830	Inspected Village
	0845	Census
	1400	Councillor and other villagers visited rest house and discussions evolved.
		At night figures compiled and entered. Slept night Karnovitu.
20/12	0800	Departed for Boira - 1 hr 45 mins.
	1000	Inspected Village.
	1500	Census (previously delayed because of rain.
		Discussions in the afternoon and at night figures.
		Slept night Boira.

(17)

Diary Continued:

21/12	0800	Departed for Korpei - 1 hr. 15 mins.
	1000	Inspected Village.
	1030	Census.
		Discussions in the afternoon.
		Night entered figures and census figures compiled.
		Slept night Korpei.
22/12		Sunday at Korpei. Figures compiled.
		Slept night Korpei.
23/12	0800	Arbitrated on minor dispute.
	1100	Departed per landrover for Kieta.

- END OF PATROL -

(11)

SITUATION REPORT

1. POLITICS

(a) Internal Politics.

Before the European Colonisation, the villages were absorbed in their own societal society. Within this matrilineal society, leadership was achieved through the personal wealth inherited. There were leaders for the various work programmes in each village, e.g fight leaders and land leaders. European laws, however replaced many village laws and part of the social infrastructure was broken down. Government appointed Luluais and Tultuls replaced on some occasions the natural leader. With the advent of the council the area is now undergoing a third stage of leadership - that of the elected leader.

Acceptance of the elected leader, as opposed to the natural leader is slow and assumes a foreign role to many of the people, especially the older population. The village elders are often against this as well as to any other move to modernisation. Therefore many of the elected councillors are ineffectual. A fact is that in some instances the people have nominated and elected an especially weak representatives so that he can play the part of a puppet in the hands of the more dominating individuals, an example of this is Cr. Silowi from Kopani Village

This of course is a general summation and not a rule, as ther are exceptions. The council body as such allows not for natural leaders but for strong personalities to play the foremost role in council politics. TONEPA from Atamo Village is one such, who having a strong bearing is able not only to lead Atamo Village but most of the Eivo Census Division. For example he effected a new type of village planning, following a system he visualised as being typical of European Townships. Now every village in the Census Division is attempting to copy his ideas.

There will always be barriers to the modernisation of the primitive Society and perhaps the largest to overcome is apathy. However, with the strong leadership of a few who have strong ideas for the emergence of the people the society will go ahead, even if against its personal will. Tnepa at the moment is the only strong personality in the area and if his ability is directed in the right direction much will be gained in the promoting of the Eivo people.

The people although lacking an understanding of the intricacies of the House of Assembly do accept its importance. In each village at least two representatives of the local member of the H of A, Paul Lapun, have been elected. Each has the function to obtain information and disperse this to the member. However because they have found themselves in a position of power and prestige many have used this to assume leadership. Thus in Kopani it is the members' committee who assume the power of rule and not the councillor.

In each village a committee of the councillor (not the ward officer) have been nominated for special functions. There is usually a committee man who assumes the duty of ensuring the attendance of school children. Likewise there is a committee man for health, maintenance of roads, pigs control etc.

(10)

POLITICS (Continued)

(b) External Politics

On many of the peoples' minds at present is the question of seperate independence for Bougainville. Among the prominant villagers, only Tonepa of Atamo has the vagiest idea of what independence will involve. He has expressed his ideas to other people but through lack of understanding they fail to grasp the principles even though they are convinced that it is a good thing. When approached on this subject, some people tried to reflect Tonepas' statements but succeeded only in expressing a jumbled mass of incoherent facts. Some such as Cr. Naikota from Karnovitu Village said that independence for Bougainville must definetely eventuate but he could not explain why. When asked what his reasons were he replied, "This is a large country and there are plenty of people and therefore there are more than one idea. I am not in a position to quote all of these.

To most people the move toward independence for Bougainville means that the country will luxurate in a time of wealth and leisure. Councillor Tonepa has clear thoughts on why he believes Bougainville should secede from the rest of the Territory. The main points are recorded below from a conversation with Tonepa.

"When the time is ready for independence, then Bougainville will ask to secede from Papua and New Guinea and ask for a seperate independence. We must follow examples set forward by nations such as Biafra and think that what happened to them may happen to us. If we became part of Papua New Guinea first and then at a later date asked for independence then there will be a lot of objections from the then parliament and the move may result in fighting. Therefore we must have independence at the same time as P.N.G.

Are we ready for independence? Yes we are - the Australian Government, who has looked after us so well, must now give way. We ourselves must seek ways and different avenues from which money can be obtained. We understand that for the Government to give us too much support, we will ourselves become too dependent and too lazy. To stand up on our own we must become self-governing.

On the question of C.R.A Exploration I have now changed my opinion. Before I was under the false impression that they would not benefit our country but only the white man (by our country Tonepa means Bougainville). Now I know that they will be the basis of our final secession. I want them to work at Panguna and develop a large concern there. This will give us a source for our people to work and revenue from taxes."

It was interesting to note Tonepa's comments when asked if he would permit C.R.A to carry out minig operations in the area surrounding his village. He said that he did not want them to come to his area but they definitely must continue at Panguna.

(9)

2. SOCIAL

a. Social Groupings

There are two moieties within each clan. The name differs from area to area as do the things that they represent. The largest moiety in the ATAMO to BORVI block is a hawk called KENAKENA. In the KARNOVITU to KORPEI block the comparative moiety is a fish called MAKIURI. The lesser moiety is a hornbill bird called AUWEITO in the Atamo/Borvi block and MATA in the Karnovitu/Korpei one. Each moiety has a number of sub-clans, these for example in the Korpei area are - a. MARANAKA an eel and BAIANO a python snake in the Makiuri moiety and BAKOLINO a small bird, MURUANAKA a pig and BASIKANO a lizard in the Mata moiety.

Each of the sub-clans had a leader who was responsible for various activities and inherited his position from gaining knowledge passed down to him by his village elders. For example the land leader would distribute land within the clan and settle disputes. As the land inheritance system is matrilineal, all land is obtained through the female. If however the female moved to her husbands village, the husband could purchase land through the land leader, by making payments of shell money - "Tambu" and items of food to provide for a feast at which feast any objections to the sale of the land would be lodged and heard accordingly.

Class distinction and snobbery was as much a part of the village social system as was prevalent in England during the Victorian era. A man of wealth and prestige would not allow his son to marry a lesser socially accepted girl, because he would not be the recipient of much land and therefore would only lower his standing. When the boy was quite young he would be marked to marry a girl in a family on equal standing or better, so as to maintian his families position. And so with a man of little wealth and position, marrying into money was impossible. A wealthy man could have as many as four wives and increase his wealth but a lesser man could only marry two.

Thus the wealthy class became fairly entrenched and these men inherited all the prominent positions in the village. They became the leaders who made the laws and rules. However there was nothing to stop the man of little wealth from improving his position. He would have to work hard, collecting galup nuts and possums and pigs and sell them to the coastal people to obtain the money necessary to lift him socially.

Marriage was no simple affair as there were many payments to be made. If the marriage was between two wealthy families these payments were high. The first payment was made when the boy and girl were first marked for one another and this was made in the form of food for a feast. The second payment was made on the wedding day and again was in the form of food for feasts as well as shell money and pigs. The next was made when the girl was noticably pregnant and then the last was made when the mother gave birth. If these preparations were made by wealthy families then the amounts of food would have to be large to cater for the long list of guests that would have to be invited.

(8)

2. SOCIAL (continued)

b.Language.

The language of the people from the Eivo Census Division differs a great deal, however all the different types are related and remain within the same linguistic group. From Borvi to Atamo the language is termed pure Eivo but from Karnovitu to Korpei it changes to a mixture of Nasioi and Eivo. This sub-Language is called SIMEKO. Although the two groups can vaguely understand one another, the differences intermingle with the social systems and mean that there is little intermixing between the two.

c. Trade

Before the inovation of the European there was little trade carried out between this area and other areas. The lack of shell money in the Eivo meant that the people had to take trips to the coast where they would trade possums and galup nuts with the coastal people. The people from Karnovitu to Korpei village are aligned socially to the people from Pakia and Ponaua villages, and therefore traded with them freely.

d. General.

It was heard on more than one occasion the phrase 'yumi Olesem'. This was generally interpreted as meaning, the times have changed and we are now all the same; the European is no longer on top of us. Look for yourself - before you would enter a village and you would sleep in a rest house, but now you are sleeping in an ordinary house the same as we live in. (There are no rest houses being built in any of the villages and to accommodate patrols the permanent tenants shift out of their houses temporarily).

This feeling of elevation is depicted as well in the village set-ups, which are planned as a small scale derision of a European establishment. With this modern thinking the people wish to become a wealthy elite, however lack motivation to achieve this goal. Small items are offered for barter at high prices, whereas large scale products such as copra and cocoa assume a minor role in the peoples economic planning. The people have been reduced to a group of penny pinchers, and offered goods like sweet potatoes, pineapple and banana to the patrol for unreasonable prices. Cocoa and Coconut plots, except for a few remote areas were in a deplorable condition.

3. ECONOMIC

Appendix "C" lists the number of commercial trees planted in the Eivo Census Division. These figures were gained from the department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries, Kieta.

The people appear to be waiting for a road to be constructed to the area before they seriously concentrate on devloping the land economically. Most of the present village plantings have been promoted by Agriculture workers and there are only a few individuals who have ventured to develop the land on their own initiative.

Generally there is little understanding of buisness and individual wealth, and in fact often there was a distinct mistrust of the individual who ventured to seek wealth, expressed. This distrust turned to the exclusion of KAPARIN from his village Kopani ~~Korpei~~. He was forced to take up residence on his own plot of land many miles from the village itself, and ~~si~~ dissociate himself from village interests. However now that he has made a sucess of his small plantation, pressure has been bought to bear on him to re-establish himself in the village and share his wealth.

(7)

AREA STUDY

1. POPULATION DISTRIBUTION TRENDS.

(i) a. The Natural Inrease per 100 stands at 5.2%

~~(ii~~ b. No Neo-natal Mortality rate was recorded because there were no deaths under one month.

(ii) There is only one village linked by a secondary road - Korpei, which is situated on the Kieta/Panguna road.

2. LAND TENURE AND USE

(a) A matrilineal system of inheritance exists. Al land is inherited through the female. Tunkets of stone were used to delineate the various plots of land.

(b) There is very little individual ownership of land. Seia from Borvi village has recently applied for a Tenure Conversion order on his land. Kaparin and Tenawa from Kopani and Tonepa from Atamo have developed blocks of land which they have retained as their own land through the inheritance syatem.

Individualism is not welcomed. When the people see an individual prospering they feel deprived believing that part of this money is their natural entitlement being members of the same clan. Individualism also encourages normal working hours which endangers leisure and the social system.

(c) Each village has coconut plantings - see appendix 'c'. Cocoa plantings have recently been introduced. Borvi and Kopani have abused their coconut plots recently because much of the peoples time has been taken up with the formation of new villages.

Marketing the produce is a major problem. Korpei is the only village serviced by a road. Each of the other villages except Borvi, have to tote the produce by manpower to the nearest avenue for market. Borvi, being a coastal village is serviced by coastal ships.

3. STANDARD OF LIVING.

(a) There is not one village which has not been newly erected or is in the process of being erected. Each village is being or has been constructed along the same lines. The houses are built in two rows separated by a centrally positioned road. The houses are well spaced so that fire hazard is averted. Each house is on a block of land which is bordered with decorative plants.

One man is claimed to be the instigator of the prototype of this village system, Tonepa from Atamo village. People say that Tonepa planned this type of village, so that they can live in European type conditions. Tonepa says that he planned the 'towns' as such so that personal contact with each village member could be made easier. He said that before when each village consisted of a number of hamlets, communication between villagers was negligible.

Alakabau Village last year shifted from its coastal site, to a place near to Manetai Mission. It is claimed that the constant crocdile attacks on villagers at the old site in the swamp area at the mouth of the Alakabau River was the reason for this move.

(6)

STANDARD OF LIVING (Continued)

Borvi Village recently moved to its present site, because the low level land on which the old village was situated provided for a breeding ground for mosquitoes and caused much illness amongst the villagers. The present site is about half a mile inland, where the land is flat and dry.

The design of the house varied little from village to village. Although a contempory minded individual at Boira built his house along the lines of a ship, most of the houses are in a rectangular shape. The walls are of sturdy woven bamboo which allows for a certain amount of cross-ventilation. Each of the houses are raised about three feet above the ground by numerous poles. The roofs are woven from black palm leaves (saksak), which provide protection for five to seven years. Most of the houses are planned to have two bedrooms and a verandah. The verandah faces the central road. At the rear of each house is a ground level kitchen, providing for sanitory cooking facilities. Councillors and men of prestige often have a double story house.

Sanitation in the house is excellent, although some people use the kitchen to sleep in. Toilet facilities, however are minimal and rubbish disposal areas non-existant. Flies were abundant.

Mens' clothes ranged between cheaper type shorts and shirts, to colourful 'laplaps'. Women wore mainly the conventional laplap and were mainly bare breasted. On the occasions when apparel was worn above the waist, shaped blouses and dresses were preferred to the mother hubbard type blouse. All clothes were kept relatively clean.

(b) The staple diet consists mainly of sweet potato, with aibica, tapioca and sago forming a lesser part. Very little taro is consumed. Only a few places ate introduced foodd, such as tomato and chalottes. Meat forms a small part of the diet. Pigs are the main supply and possums supplement these. Galup nuts are eaten as well, but most are used as items for barter.

3. MISSIONS

Only one mission has been established in the Census Division. This is at Manetai, where the priest in charge is Rev. Father Kutulus. The influence of this mission is found throughout the area, except at Boira and Korpei villages where the people are under more direct control from Tununu Catholic Mission. All the people are Roman Catholic in religion.

The people take their religion seriously and in every village there was always a gathering at six o'clock for prayers and hymn singing. On Sunday most people attend amass at the nearest mission, where small houses have been constructed to provide for overnight stops.

Manetai and Tununu missions both have education and health facilities. The people make full use of these services

(5)

4. PLANTATIONS

There are no plantations in the Eivo. The only plantation in the direct vicinity is Borvi. No labour works on this plantation.

The main provider for labour is C.R.A (E), who take an estimated 50% of the absent work force.

The absentee labour rate as a percentage of the total population is 5.6% and this is not large enough to provide an unequal balance between the male and female, or subsequently to effect the birth rate.

5. Communications

Korpei village is at present the only village supplied by a vehicular road. The village is situated along the Kieta to Panguna road. Crops and produce are carried to Kieta by this road. The Aid Post Orderly owns a utility, which having a P.M.V licence, carries passengers to Kieta.

There are no telegraphic communications.

Borvi Village is serviced by regular boats which collect produce and carry it to markets in Kieta. There is also a trading vessel which enters the area to buy copra on the spot.

5. TECHNICAL SKILLS

Few of the population have attained any technical skills. There are only three carpenters working in the area. TENEWA of Kopani, Nunam of Kopikiri and Nionam of Atamo

6. ATTITUDE TOWARDS LOCAL GOVERNMENT

The people have quite an apathetic approach to the Kieta Local Government Council. They know that it is established but will not overly indulge in any council activities. It is my belief that they are waiting for it to complete some work programme in the area so that they will see that they have a council working for them. Until such time they will continue to treat it with small respect.

This is an unhealthy state of affairs, as unless the council completes some programme in the area, the people will begin to wonder what the council is doing with their tax money and their sentiments may turn anti-council.

The Councillors do little to disseminate points raised at meetings to the people. The people are not aware of works being undertaken or those that have been completed, and therefore display little interest to the council affairs. Councillors go to the Council meetings unprepared, not asking the people first what they want put on the agenda or what their opinions are on certain points. Therefore what is bought up in the meetings by these councillors is not the people's requirements but those of the councillors themselves. This does little to enhance the council's prestige.

7. LEADERSHIP

In theory the Councillor is the leader of the villages. On many instances though he is not. He is an elected leader voted in by people who do not understand the process of elections. Often he is just the puppet of more powerful natural leaders. Under the Luluai/Tultul system more of the natural leaders were able to maintain their status quo but with elections the possibility that they may not be elected had to be faced. So many of these natural leaders did not stand for elections but put forward nominations of people who they knew they could dominate. So we have some of the present Councillors who are not strong in their personalities who are lead by other stronger people.

8. SOCIAL GROUPINGS

There are two moieties in each clan or village set up. The large moiety or 'big pidgin' is :- a. in the Atamo/Borvi block a hawk called KEMAKENA and b. in the Karnovitu/Korpei block a fish called MAKIURI. The lesser moiety or the 'small pidgin' is a hornbill bird called :- a. AUWEITO in the Atamo/Borvi block and b. MATA in the Karnovitu/Korpei one. Each moiety contains a number of sub-clans, for example in the Korpei area these are

(i) MARANAKA - eel
(ii) BALANO - python snake - in the Big Pidgin

(i) BAKOLINO - small bird
(ii) MURUANAKA - pig
(iii) BASIKANO - lizard - in the Small Pidgin

Each of these sub-clans are set up as an extended family, which exists as an operational unit. Portions of land are owned by these Sub-clans and this is split up and distributed amongst the female members. A male must marry into a different moiety and when he does inherits the land from the female. Work performed on this land does not become the responsibility of the individual who has inherited the land, but is achieved by all the clansmen, who then share the proceeds.

CONCLUSION

The area is relatively remote and has developed little in the past few years. The people have been willing to string along with the tide but have not really been interested in development. Now because they have swung into a new and real era of modernisation they do not know how to cope with it. They have heard of CRA explorations, and how their neighbours are reacting to the mining operations and they do not know whether to accept the company as being good for the country or whether to react in a hostile manner. They realise that their neighbours are striding away from them economically and in an effort to catch up they are putting outlandish prices on small and minor items of trade, whilst they still neglect what will be their main source of income, copra and cocoa.

Until such times when roads are developed in the area, they will continue to exist along the same lines as they do today. They talk at great lengths about roads, now as they have done for a number of years but this talk relates only along the lines that the council or the Government should construct the roads. They do not appear willing to co-operate by supplying free labour or money for equipment.

A.J. McLay.
Patrol Officer.
24-2-69

(3)

APPENDIX "A" - Wireless sets and Firarms.

Village	Owner of Fiearm	Type	Owner of Wireless
BORVI	-	-	1.Tena 2.Moris 3. Menopai 4. Dotan
Alakabau	-	-	1. Bavatan 2.Bokota 3. Pamiai 4. Menapai
KOPANI	-	-	1.Matasi 2.Panoven 3.Silowi
KOPIKIRI	-	-	-
NASIWOIWA	-	-	1.Kakino
KARNOVITU	=	-	1.Naimiko 2.Tsinuai 3.Akapi 4.Tutuma 5.Bopi 6.Dumari
ATAMO	-	-	1.Tonepa 2.Dipana 3.Layema
BOIRA	-	-	1.Tagipa 2.Naturara 3.Dotupara 4.Akeru 5.Namanio
KORPEI	1.Deribai	Shotgun	1.Tore 2.Losiu (2 sets) 3.Aserua

TOTAL = 1 / 30

oooo0000oooo

(2)

APPENDIX "B" - Pregnancies

NAME OF VILLAGE	NAME OF FEMALE	No. IN CENSUS BOOK
BORVI	Nevuoi - Maneki	99
	Rororai - Dimitaira	117
KOPANI	Ira- Deiwoki	107
	Kiowi - Tapurata	174
	Lavinoim - Bari'oi	281
	Patai - Ararua	357
	Lota - Neigiwas	415
	Lairi - Korio	523
	Napitu - Tomato	533
	Karia - Tapurata	576
KOPIKIRI	Duapain - Nunutaian	127
NASIWOIWA	Direnu - Nalatoi	15
KARNOVITU	Narko - Naieimio	117
	Madia - Sitopa	278
	Buapa - Leiteikas	302
	Moniem - Karmi	340
ATAMO	Mirinoi - Namatari	47
	Peton - Napi	92
	Kapenau - Toketa	158
	Baia - Siposi	320
	Arupain - Anovi	350
BOIRA	Sirugo - Karisi	27
KORPEI	Erena - Saiko	412
	Kevuai - Mayiva	445

TOTAL - 24

oooo0000oooo

(1)

APPENDIX "C" - NUMBER OF COMMERCIAL TREE PLANTINGS

1. COCONUTS

VILLAGE	OVER 8 years	3 years	Less 8 years	TOTAL
[illegible] Karnovitu	2243	1721	18459	22424
Atamo	692	892	19391	20975
Nasiwoiwa	562	700	9611	10873
Kopikiri	-	100	6507	6607
Kopani	1315	1982	22552	25849
Alakabau	310	-	569	879
Borvi	1580	656	4388	6590

TOTAL - 94197

2. Cocoa - all over three years

Kopani	-	1202
Kopikiri	-	1701
Nasiwoiwa	-	3110

TOTAL 6013

oooo0000oooo

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number: 11 of 1968/69.KIETA PATROL REPORT.

Sub-District: KIETA

District: BOUGAINVILLE

Type of Patrol: SPECIAL

Patrol Conducted By: G.Schweinfurth Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled: KOROMIRA Census Division.

Council or Non Council: Council Area.

Personnel Accompanying the Patrol: 1 Member R.P.N.G.C.
Constable:EVARE Reg.No.1881

Duration of Patrol: 13.1.69 to 20.1.69.

Number of Days: Seven.

Last D.D.A.Patrol to the Area: August 1968.

Date: 11.6.68 to 19.7.68 **Duration:** 21 days.

Objects of Patrol: Supervision of construction Sirowai Aid Post
Land Investigations Sirowai Aid Post,Outa Island,and Darumai Trading Cooperative Limited.
Routine Administration.

Total Population of Area Patrolled: 1240.

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded,please.

14/3/1969

.....
District Commissioner.

67-11-19

27th March, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

PATROL KIETA NO. 11/68-69.

Your reference is 67-1-6 of 14th March, 1969.

2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. G. Schweinfurth, P.O. to Koromira Census Division.

3. Mr. Schweinfurth displays a buoyant enthusiasm which is reflected in the contents of his report.

4. I am pleased to note that the general situation in the area is quite good.

5. Copies of written patrol instructions and map are required, please.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director.

cc: Mr. G. Schweinfurth, P.O.
Sub District Office,
KIETA.
Bougainville District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

67. 11. 19.

(13)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference 67-1-6
If calling ask for
Mr

Department of District Administration.

District Headquarters,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

14th March, 1969.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

KIETA P/R 11 of 1968/69 - KOROMIRA -
MR. G. SCHWEINFURTH, P.O.

I am attaching above report with covering comments by A.D.C., KIETA.

The description of activities by Council local artisans and village people in the construction of the SIROWAI Aid Post is the most stimulating thing I have read on Council Affairs in this District. I think much credit can be given to Mr. Schweinfurth for his interest in this project. His activities as Council Adviser are energetic and this is most reassuring.

The patrol may have been short but the report certainly reflects the kind of response that can occur through contact in the field. People like to talk about their affairs in a relaxed and informal manner with a Patrol Officer who is willing to sit down and listen.

The Kieta - TOIMONAPU road link is proving a great service to all in the area.

(W.T. Brown)
ACTING DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Att.

RFH/mw

P&D
47/3

(4)

However, it is somethi g of a relief to have a fairly stable situation in the KOROMIRA at this critical time when officers could well be required to assist with other pressing problems inland from Kieta.

Mr. Schweinfurth has conducted well, a very useful patrol. It is to be regretted that his informative report is marred by poor English expression.

Camping Allowance claims have been forwarded to Rabaul for payment by cheque.

Land Investigation Reports will be forwarded after necessary corrections have been made by Mr. Schweinfurth.

(C. Warrillow)
a/Assistant District Commissioner

c.c. Mr. G. Schweinfurth,
KIETA.

(13)

67-4-1

CW:PB

Sub-District Office,
Box 69 P.O.,
K I E T A.
Bougainville District.

3rd March, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL NO. 11/1968-69 REPORT.

Please find enclosed the original and two copies of the above report submitted by Mr. Schweinfurth, Patrol Officer.

The patrol was of a special nature and was only in the field for seven days. During this time, Mr. Schweinfurth was successful in completing three land investigations into land required by the Local Government Council, a Co-operative Society and the Department of Shipping and Transport. Attempts had been made to negotiate with the people for alienation or lease of the latter two requirements during 1968, but officers at the time were unable to reach any agreement with the land owners. In addition, the construction of the SIROWAI Aid Post was almost completed by the local people working with Mr. Schweinfurth who offered assistance and advice where necessary.

Following a food shortage late last year, many people have returned to their homes and PONDONA is now quiet with few, if any, visitors residing there. It is pleasing to note that the fifty or more patrol days in the KUKUMIRA last year, and the manner in which the situation was handled by patrolling officers, has resulted in the waning interest in Paul MENA's Army and in the "welfare society" and a shift to the coast by the majority of PONDONA people. This, I feel, indicates that people have realised that a "welfare" is not the solution and that immediate economic progress will be achieved only as a result of work on cash-crop plantings and easy access to a shipping point via the TOIUMONAPU - KIETA Road. There will be future problems if the people are not satisfied with the returns they receive from their plantations and should Paul MENA again rally the people once the food shortage is over.

(17)

42-2-10

GGS:PB

Sub-District Office,
K I E T A.
Bougainville District.

18th February, 1969.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL REPORT 11 OF 68/69

PATROL DIARY

1969.
January 13th. Monday

Departed Kieta for KOBENAN Village 0900 per motor-cycle arriving 0945. Met all the village people. Village inspection carried out. Summons issued to various tax defaulters. Also met Tultul TOMOKA from TAVIDUA Village re claim of compensation for gravel. 1030 Departed for KURAI, PIRINEU, MANGONA, KAMAROVI and thence SIROWAI Village. All these villages were inspected and talks held with villagers. Slept SIROWAI.

January 14th. Tuesday

0700 Work on SIROWAI Aid Post was organised. Meetings with the people of SIROWAI re land ownership of OUTA Island was also held. 1400 Meeting was held at DARUMAI Society re obtaining of lease from the land owners, organised for all land owners to meet on Thursday 16th. 1500 Departed for PONDONA Village. Arrived 1745. Talks with villagers held during the evening. Slept PONDONA.

January 15th. Wednesday

0600 Village of PONDONA inspected and Summonses for Tax defaulters issued. Departed PONDONA 0700. for AMAPO Village 0830 arrived AMAPO, Village inspected, Summonses issued. 0930 Proceeded to TOIDMONAPU Plantation. Met Councillor Clarke. Summonses issued. 1200 noon to TAKI Village, arrived 1430, village inspected, complaints notes. Slept TAKI Village.

(11)

January 16th. Thursday

0600 Departed TAKI Village for SIROWAI, arrived 1000. Work on Aid Post checked and supervised 1100 proceeded to MANGONA Village re talks on land lease for DARIMAI Trading Co-operative Ltd. 1400 Proceeded to MINANE Village re rumours of 'cult' meeting, arrived 1600. Slept MINANE.

January 17th. Friday

0500 Departed MINANE Village after inspection was done for SIROWAI - checked work on Aid Post. 1000 Departed SIROWAI by motorised canoe for OUTA Island arriving 1300 in heavy seas. Lease re land for lighthouse surveyed. 1330 proceeded to TOIUMONAPU Plantation, arriving 1600. Inspected Plantation with Mrs. Clarke. 1700 proceeded by canoe to SIROWAI, arriving 1800. 1930 General Meeting held with councillors in the KOROMIRA area regarding enforcing of all council rules, complaints were noted. Slept SIROWAI.

January 18th. Saturday

0900 to TORUA Island off KEKERE Plantation re dispute over a patch of coconuts. 1400 to TAVATAVA Village re talks on independence and general matters with councillor IVOMARI and villagers. Slept SIROWAI.

January 19th. Sunday

0900 to IWI Plantation, met manager Mr. Scott re complaint of a block of land on the plantation foreshore as to its ownership. 1300 to MANGONA re meeting with Mr. Paul LAPUN, M.H.A. re collecting of money. Over 600 people from KOROMIRA area turned up. However Mr. LAPUN failed to appear. 1800 people tired and departed. Slept SIROWAI.

January 20th. Monday

0630 Work on Aid Post supervised, and checked.
1000 Departed SIROWAI for Kieta. Arrived 1200 noon.

END OF DIARY

(10)

File Ref:42.2.10

KIETA PATROL REPORT NUMBER 11 of 1968/69.

CONSTRUCTION OF SIROWAI AID POST REPORT.

Sirowai Aid Post is situated towards the southern end of the KOROMIRA Census Division.Being 200 yards from SIROWAI Village and opposite the Kieta - Toimonapu road.The Aid Post has been running since 1962.At present the Aid Post is looked after by an Aid Post Orderly named PINA from Sirowai village who is doing a very good job.The Aid Post serves the villages;of,

SIROWAI
PONDONA
MATANA
PIKA
SIOKOVI
and KAMAROVI but various other people also use the Aid Post from TOIMONAPU Plantation and TAKI village although they are some distance from the Aid Post.

Kieta Local Government Council providing 500 dollars for materials for the Aid Post.Permanent materials were used,being ordered from Bougainville Timbers as well as iron for the roof from Rabaul Metal Industries.The Aid Post itself measures 30 feet by 15 feet being 9 feet high at the front and 8 feet high at the back.It is divided into various sections made up of a general ward with beds for patients,a dispensary,small office and an outpatients section.With some money left over fibro will be purchased for the walls.The Aid Post is almost completed as only fibro and a small section of bamboo still to be put on.

All the work being done by local carpenters,all being Seventh Day Adventists.One of the carpenters was trained in Rabaul and has built houses and classrooms for his church.

The Kieta Council tractor brought all the materials from Kieta aswell as carrying sand and gravel for the cement foundation. Work was well supported on the Aid Post by all the surrounding villages who use the Aid Post.Tools also being provided by the local people.

Once the people agreed to lease the area of land for the Aid Post the work on the erection began rapidly.With the final work only being held up by shortage of material.

Supervision was rarely needed due to the capability of the carpenters.For once the plan of the Aid Post was discussed and explained little assistance was necessary. The local people being very helpful and showed keen interest to build the Aid Post.

General.

Sirowai Aid Post is visited every three weeks by Infant Welfare Nurses.The District Medical Officer and Aid Post Inspector also visit the Aid Post at various intervals,checking on patients and visiting surrounding villages.

All the people living in the southern part of the KOROMIRA Census Division are very pleased with the erection of a new Aid Post, as now they can see where their tax money is being used.

The Aid Post is quite easily reached by road from Kieta and also by boat.As the people from Toimonapu often come by canoe. The KOROMIRA people generally prefer to go to SIROWAI Aid Post instead of the Aid Post at Koromira Catholic Mission or even Toimonapu Plantation. This being mainly due to the Aid Post Orderly who is highly thought of as well the regular visits by nurses.

(G.Schweinfurth)
Patrol Officer

(9)

KIETA PATROL REPORT NUMBER 11 of 1968/69.

SITUATION REPORT.

(i)POLITICAL:

The general political situation in the area patrolled is quite satisfactory.Various talks were held during the patrol with all the villages in the KOROMIRA Census Division.The talks and general discussions covered Independence for Bougainville, C.R.A. Cults and roadwork.

Most of the talks were held during the evening and lasted well into the night. The people speaking freely on their views and questions.

The majority of the KOROMIRA people favored the Australian Government and its Administration.Stating that they want the Admin--istration to remain in Bougainville for at least another ten years. For the people realised that a tremendous amount of guidance and assistance in every field is still required,otherwise the Bougainville people will never be able to run their own affairs properly.

Anger was displayed by the KOROMIRA people against all the people in Port Moresby and Rabaul who had said that the Bougainville people want Independence now.For it was said that no one bothered to even ask them on their views and feelings on Independence.

C.R.A. was mentioned by councillor NIKOLA KARADJ of MANGONA village who said that if the C.R.A. company left Bougainville,quite a large number of people would be unemployed and the present rate of progress would slowely come to a standstill.The people generally favored C.R.A. for a large number of the KOROMIRA people worked at PANGUNA,and if the company pulled then many would loose their jobs and prospects of better education and amenities will be lost.

No further comments were made on C.R.A: by any one else, as no unwelcome comments towards C.R.A. were heard or brought up.

The alleged "cult" at PONDONA seems to be declining rapidly. Nearly all the people from PONDONA village have migrated to the coast, setting up a new village of MATANA.Only seven families with a population of 35 are still at PONDONA village.The new village of MATANA being well situated between the beach and the Kieta Toiumonapu road.

Various rumoursof cult activity were fully investigated but no evidence of any activity was established or found.PAUL MENA the leader of the cult activities and the alleged PONDONA "army" was not located when PONDONA village was visited.Councillor BOREURE of SIROWAI village said that no activity has been going on for the last six months and that no meetings or the movement of other people from and to PONDONA had taken place.Although the people did not like to talk about the cult movement at any lengths as if they had something to hide. However if any activity begins in any way various people have said that they will report it immediately.The assistance all coming from SIROWAI village which is a Seventh Day Adventist village and do not associate with the PONDONA people who are all catholic denomination.

The people in the area are very pleased with the Kieta to Toiumonapu road which will be complete in a few months.For they realise the importance of the road to themselves,as the KOROMIRA people all depend on cash crops which are sold to the DARUMAI Society or to various plantations in the area. Numerous complaints were made by people all along the new road as they complained about not getting paid for the coconut trees which the Public Works Department had cut down.Full details were noted and given to the District Works Engineer,for only a few had not been paid as they were told that they would get paid the following pay day.While some of the others had been paid and just wanted to see whether they could get some more. At present all compensation for economic trees had been paid and no more complaints lodged.

Mr.PAUL LAPUN M.H.A. for South Bougainville was in the area collecting money for an Arbitration or High Court Appeal and had sent a letter to myself inviting me to attend a meeting at MANGONA village on Sunday the 19th of January at 1300 hours.

The majority of the KOROMIRA people had no idea as to why the meeting was called or what it was to be about.Only that they were to bring money along to the meeting.I accepted Mr.LAPUN's invitation as I have known him for a few years and thus I turned up at MANGONA with approximately 600 other people from the area.

All the catholic mission people turned up in force with their money but very few Seventh Day Adventist people turned up,saying that if Mr.LAPUN wants money then he can at least ask them properly and tell all the people as to what the money was for. The villages of PEIWANA and PIRINEU collected 350 dollars and 300 dollars each,all to give to PAUL LAPUN.

However,after waiting until 1600 hours the people started getting restless and some argued about why their member has not arrived. Most of the Seventh Day Adventists people started to depart back to their villages and slowely followed by many of the Catholic people.Various men said that their member,that is Mr.PAUL LAPUN has never visited them since 1964 and that they were not going to vote for him again. Stating that at least a letter could have been written or message given to them from Mr.LAPUN saying why he could not attend or what had happened.

By 1800 hours noone was left,as everyone had gone back to their village, some upset about Mr.LAPUN not turning up and some just said that noone wanted to see the KOROMIRA people.

The following day all the Catholic people gave their money to their councillors and decided that he should give the money to Mr. LAPUN.But all the Seventh Day Adventists refused and said that no one was getting their money until they were fully aware of what it was to be used for.

In all about 720 dollars was collected from the KOROMIRA Census Division and given to Mr.PAUL LAPUN M.H.A. at Kieta.Mr.LAPUN told the councillors who gave him the money that he had other work to do elsewhere and thus could not make the meeting. A letter of apology was also sent to myself saying that more urgent work had spoilt his plans.

General support is still given to Mr. LAPUN from the KOROMIRA Area and only the Seventh Day Adventists people said that they will not support their member in the future.Although if Mr.LAPUN visits each village in the Census Division I feel that he will once again win the peoples confidence.

(7)

(2) ECONOMIC

The KOROMIRA area is extremely well off in plantings virtually covering the whole coast line. Every village in the Census Division has various driers which are situated along the length of the AROPA-TOIUMONAPU Road. Now that the road is almost completed a much greater amount of cash crops will be able to reach market.

The Census Division is served by the DARUMAI Trading Co-operative Limited, which is situated at MANGONA and is well positioned due to it having an outlet by road as well as by sea. However the Co-operative has been poorly run due to the fact that it did not own its own land. As the owners refused to lease or sell and insisted the Co-operative can remain on it. Thus the Co-operative was very reluctant to build permanent driers and houses, resulting in poor management and loss of money.

This was one of the main aims of the patrol, to contact the owners and to try once more to see whether they would sell or lease 0.8 acres of poor ground to the co-operative. It was finally achieved at a general meeting of all land owners and co-operative members. That the co-operative be granted a lease for 50 years, paying $4. per year.

Thus now the Co-operative will be able to build and compete with other societies, for the whole census division will benefit and greater assistance will be obtained from the agricultural officer and co-operative officer.

The census division is mainly concerned with all cash crops, being cacoa and copra, which the co-operative buys. As all villages except TAKI, SIOROVI and MINAN are on the road thus little difficulty is experienced in selling it. Plantations also buy the cash crops from the people.

There is no shortage of food crops in the census division and markets are held every Tuesday and Thursday at IWI and TAVATAVA, mainly being bought by C.R.A. people.

The TAKI people are building a small feeder road which will link up to TOIUMONAPU. This will help a great deal as the TAKI and MINAN people are quite isolated and are always struggling to get their cash crops to some buyers. Only the people of SIOROVI will then be isolated, but a meeting has been held re the widening of the track, thus allowing a tractor to pass. This was favoured by the majority of people and work is slowly underway.

Agricultural field workers are patrolling the KOROMIRA Census Division at regular intervals, assisting and showing the people the best methods to grow crops and produce. D.A.S.F. patrols will increase now that the DURAMAI Co-operative Society has its own land.

Livestock

The Census Division has very little livestock, as the KOROMIRA Catholic Mission has seven cows only. Pigs number almost 110, but no interest is shown in pigs. No attempt has been made to properly feed and house them and consequently many of them are part wild. Villages of PIRINEU, MANGONA, TAKI, KAMAROVI and SIOROVI have pigs. Various owners have been advised to fence their pigs in due to the dirty state of the villages. As the risk of disease was also explained to the owners.

Commerce and Industry

There are eight trade stores in the Division being situated at:

(a) Koromira Catholic Mission
(b) Pirineu Village, has 3.
(c) Iwi Plantation.
(d) Aropa Plantation.
(e) Toiumonapu Plantation.
(f) Kekere Plantation.
(g) Pondona Village.
(h) Sierovi Village.
(i) Sirowai Village.
(j) Kamarovi Village, has 2.
(l) Ioro Village.

A total of 15 trade stores are in the KOROMIRA Census Division, 11 have current licences, 4 have expired ones. Advice was given to the owners concerned to get renewals. The best stores being run at Kekere Plantation and Darumai Trading Co-op Ltd. There is no other commercial enterprise in the area.

Land

There is an abundance of un-utilised land in the Division, situated in the foothills and upper reaches of the Crown Prince Range. The coastal area has 90% ground planted with coconuts and cocoa.

Roads and Bridges

Bridle paths were generally in a good condition taking into account the rough terrain on the slopes edging the Crown Prince Range. All the small tracks are kept cut and minor maintenance is carried out.

The KIETA-TOIUMONAPU Road is the main link between Kieta and the KOROMIRA Census Division. Providing good health services and the transport to market of cash crops. Thus providing an excellent service and greatly assisting the people in the Division.

Roads and Bridges cont.

The TAKI, MINAN and SIOROVI people, being isolated due to their distance from the main road, have decided to build feeder roads from their villages at least enough to let a tractor pass.

The TAKI people have already started and the MINAN people also. The Kieta Council has provided shovels where required. The people from these villages show keen interest to get their cocoa to market by constructing a feeder road, instead of carrying it down as previously done.

Thus the people's interest is greatly bettering their economic status, thanks to the KIETA-TOIUMONAPU Road. Markets are easily reached and cash crops are bought by the DARUMAI Trading Co-operative, as well as plantations, whereas before there was a great waste because the lack of good roads made it impossible for cocoa and copra to be transported for marketing.

Labour:

Very few of the adult males in the Division are absent at work. Most local work is carried out on a commercial basis. Local labour is employed by the Public Works Department. KEKERE, IWI and TOIUMONAPU Plantations also employ a number of local people.

Village cash crop extension is being encouraged by Agricultural field workers, who regularly patrol the Census Division assisting, where required. As the people are still busy cleaning bush for new plantings of cocoa and coconuts, more supervision and assistance is given individually benefiting in better quality and output.

Non indigenous development is only noticeable at TOIUMONAPU and KEKERE Plantations where further recruiting of local labour is underway as more bush is cleared and new plantings started.

SOCIAL

Education:

The Roman Catholic Mission at KOROMIRA is the only major school in the area, serving the whole Census Division.- That is, all Catholics in the area. It is well run by five teachers and attendance is high. The remainder of the children are Seventh Day Adventists who attend school at RUMBA.

The people around TOIUMONAPU, being all Catholics, however are not catered for. There are about 50 children with no school facilities at all. These children are aged between six and 10 years, and are too young to attend KOROMIRA Catholic Mission School.

Education continued.

Councillor Clarke also stressed the urgent need of a classroom and teacher. At present Councillor Clarke is teaching the children, who come from TAKI, and MINAN as well as plantation workers' children.

A letter was sent to the District Education Inspector, Mr. Turton in regards to the availability of a teacher as a school room has already been built - no reply has been received as yet.

All children of age are attending school in the division, this is due to the stressing of the importance of education and the enforcing of the Kieta Council Truancy Rule.

Health:

General health in the KOROMIRA Census Division is satisfactory. This is mainly due to the KIETA - TOIUMONAPU Road which links almost all the villages in the Division. Thus enabling a fast and effective health service where and when urgently required.

There are two aid posts in the area one at MINAN and the other at SIROWAI. MINAN aid post is at present unstaffed as the Aid Post Orderly API Grade II is on leave at present.

The other aid post is at SIROWAI, this aid post is being changed by the Kieta Local Government Council and a complete new permanent material building is in the process of being erected. This was one of the objects of this patrol.

During November and December an outbreak of dysentry and malaria claimed four childrens lives and many more being sick either at the Aid Post or their respective villages.

Two deaths were recorded at KOROMIRA Catholic Mission which also has a first aid station and the other two deaths at TOIUMONAPU Plantation, it also has a first aid station run by Mrs. Clarke who is Councillor in the area.

As the outbreak started immediate assistance was given by the District Medical Officer, after a brief conversation and immediate steps were taken to stop this outbreak. Thus the KIETA - TOIUMONAPU Road once again enabled nurses and medical assistants to tend most people with the use of government transport.

Health continued

Aid Posts and general health is at an average level for with any major illness, a car is sent from Kieta hospital, where proper care and treatment is available.

Most villages are generally cle[illegible] and others are coming up to the hygiene mark required. This is enforced by the Kieta Council Heal[illegible] and Hygiene Rule.

Attendance at Aid Posts is generally high, especially at SIROWAI Aid Post where an average of 25 people are treated daily. The importance of going to Aid Posts for sores and general treatment is strongly stressed to all councillors, thus resulting in only a few people not coming in for treatment.

Both Aid Posts are in a good overall condition, especially SIROWAI Aid Post which is almost completed, being built as a council project, consisting of cement floor, sawn timber frame and corrugated iron roof. Providing for an outpatients section, an office, dispensary and general ward.

Now that the Kieta Council has obtained a lease of 25 years paying $2 per year to the land owners, the Aid Post is now able to be built and will be of great assistance to the whole population in the Division.

Law and Order:

Law and order is very satisfactory in the Census Division - only minor complaints were heard being a land dispute and compensation for economic trees. Both are now settled.

The people naturally always keep trouble of a minor nature to themselves and settle it their own way. If not possible then they will bring their troubles to the Kiap.

Co-operative officers are starting to assist the area, although at a slow pace, it will pick up once the Copra Marketing Board is set up in Kiet[illegible]. As assistance to the area is given by the Public Works Department through the building of roads, which is the major assistance and of great importance. The Public Health Department also provides services through staffing of Aid Posts and regular visits by infant welfare nurses. Thus keeping the health situation well in hand. The Agricultural department also visits the area as two field assistants are stationed in the KOROMIRA Census Division assisting the people in betterin[illegible] their knowledge of planting cash crops.

Cults and unrest is well in hand as no concrete evidence was noticed or confirmed whilst the patrol was in the area near PONDONA. The Army and cult led by Paul MENA seems to have come to a standstill, for the time being anyway.

Missions:

KOROMIRA Catholic Mission is the only establishment of its kind in the area. Situated just south of IWI Plantation. It is run by Father Duffy, a catholic missionary from Ireland. He is very well liked and respected by the people in his Parish.

There are three nuns at the Mission who also run an aid post and help with education, which is of a high standard, with good attendance.

Social:

The social situation is at a very satisfactory level as the people seem to get on very well with each other. Especially as was seen whilst supervising work on the SIROWAI Aid Post. Lending of money and general co-operation is noticeable through the DARUMAI Trading Co-operative Society. For the whole Census Division benefits from it as shares are held by people from each village. Sing sings are held each month in each village respectiyely with full participation from all villages attending.

Miscellaneous:

Three land investigations were completed whilst on this patrol and are forwarded under separate cover.

The first being a lease for the Kieta Local Government Council as land for the construction of the new SIROWAI Aid Post was acquired. The people were very keen to start the Aid Post, thus no problems were experienced in obtaining a lease.

Being for 20 years and payment of $2 per annum was set. Refer File Ref. 35-8-25.

Secondly, the land investigation was completed on the DARUMAI Trading Co-operative Limited. The owners finally agreed to a lease of 50 years at $4 payable per annum. Refer File Ref. 18-2-1.

Thirdly another object of the patrol was the obtaining of some ground on OUTA Island for a light-house. As previously the owners had always refused. However the area of ground was obtained after various talks were held. A lease was obtained for 35 years for the Department of Shipping and Transport.

(1)

The light beacon is already operating and serves coastal shipping coming and going from BUIN and the British Solomon Islands.

The land owners had no objections as it benefited everyone and was a non profit concern.

The land investigation was finally completed for the lighthouse site on OUTA Island. This area of ground leased on OUTA Island is owned by the same clan from SIROWAI Village who own the Aid Post ground. No objections were made and a lease was set up for 25 years, with $3 being payable per annum. File Ref. 35-8-16.

The name of the Island is definitely OUTA and not OTUA as on the map, this was certified by the local people who own the island.

Geog Schweinfurth

(G. Schweinfurth)
Patrol Officer

26-2-69

Hire of Canoes

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number 12 of 196 8/69 KIETA PATROL REPORT.

Subdistrict KIETA

District BOUGAINVILLE

Type of Patrol SPECIAL

Patrol Conducted by G.SCHWEINFURTH Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) Part Kongara Census Division, Part South Nasioi Census Division.

Part Council and Non Council Area.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol 2 Members R.P.N.G.C.

Constable:PASINGEN Reg.No.2563.

Constable:JOHN LAVUN Reg.No.2513.

Duration of Patrol—from 27/1/69 To 30/1/69

No. of Days 4

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area : Part Kongara Census Division SEPTEMBER 1968.
Part Sth.Nasioi Census Division NOVEMBER 1968.

Date 10/9/68 - 13/9/68; 5/11/68 - 14/11/68 Duration 3 days and 10 days respectively.

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) By Election Ward 16. Routine Administration.

Total Population of Area Patrolled 1608

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

14/3/1969

District Commissioner.

67.11.20

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(16)

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference 67-4-1
If calling ask for GGS:GCS
No.

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA.
Bougainville District,
22nd April, 1969,

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

(16) (14)

PATROL REPORT NO.12 of 1968/69 KIETA.

Reference your letter of the 24th March, 1969 file 67-11-20, refers. Attached please find in duplicate maps for the Patrol Report as mentioned above. No written patrol instructions were given by the Assistant District Commissioner at that time.

For your information, please.

C. Warrillow Jr.
C.Warrillow
a/Assistant District Commissioner.

CC. The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

Your reference 67-1-6 of the 16-4-69 refers.

(14)

67-11-20

24th March, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
KIETA, Bougainville District.

PATROL NO. KIETA 12/68-69

Your reference 67-1-6 of 14th March, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. G. Schweinfurth, Patrol Officer, to Parts of Kongara and South Nasioi Census Divisions.

I note that necessary action has been taken to resolve the situation as reported upon by Mr. Schweinfurth.

I also have no doubt that your officers have the matter under close supervision in order to prevent any further deterioration.

No map or copy of written patrol instructions were received. Could same be forwarded, please.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director.

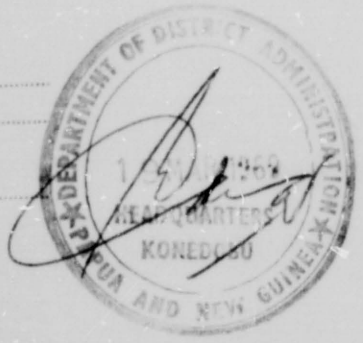
cc: Mr. G. Schweinfurth,
Patrol Officer,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA, Bougainville District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67.11.20. (R3)

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference 67-1-6
If calling ask for
Ref



Department of District Administration.

District Headquarters,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

14th March, 1969.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

KIETA P/R No.12 of 1968/69 - KONGARA/Sth NASSIOI -
MR. G. SCHWEINFURTH.

Attached are above reports and comments by A.D.C., KIETA.

The by-election in the DAMU, MUAU and MORO area raised some difficult problems after the resignation of the Councillor NUMPONG. The matter was resolved only temporarily for apparently there may be further unrest in the area but this situation is receiving attention.

Kongara Census Division occupies a fairly inaccessible area in the vicinity of Mt. TAKUAN. Little development has occurred and communications are relatively poor.

(W.T. Brown)
ACTING DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Att.

RFH/mw

dep

24/3

67/1/6

(12)

67-4-1

CW:PB

Sub-District Office,
Box 69 P.O.,
K I E T A.
Bougainville District.

27th February, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL NO.12/1968-69 - REPORT

Enclosed, please find the original and two copies of the above report containing Diary, Situation Report and copy of letter file number 51-2-1 dated the 31st January, 1969.

I have already commented on Mr. Schweinfurth's 51-2-1 of the 31st January, 1969 in my 67-4-1 of that date. This subject also takes up most of the Political Section in the Situation Report. Mr. Schweinfurth has since returned to the area, held the by-election, collected tax money and fines off tax defaulters and with the aid of Raphael NINIKU, President of the Kieta Local Government Council and a few others has succeeded in stabilizing the native situation in the KONGARA.

Due to the unsatisfactory buying service for coffee, D.A.S.F. have again taken over the responsibility of purchasing KONGARA produce in lieu of Green & Co. Areas such as the KONGARA cannot be expected to advance economically at the rate of other more accessible parts of this Sub-District and roads necessary to open up the area will not be built until other priorities have been met throughout more densely populated parts of the Sub-District.

Education and health-wise, the people of the KONGARA are better off than many others in the Territory.

Mr. Schweinfurth must learn to write full and correct sentences before he can hope to improve his English expression.

(C. Warrillow)
a/Assistant District Commissioner

(11)

67 - 4 - 1

CW

Sub-District Office,
P.O. Box 69,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

31st January, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
District Headquarters,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL NUMBER 12/68-69 - SITUATION REPORT.

Attached please find a copy of a Situation Report submitted by Mr. Schweinfurth, Patrol Officer. The formal Patrol Report will be submitted at a later date.

The report details a rather disturbing situation in the portion of the Kongara Census Division visited during this special patrol. The attitudes expressed by the people, and those noted by Mr. Schweinfurth are not new to the Kieta Sub-District. However, the Kongara have generally been regarded as the most pro-Administration people of this Administrative Area and to find a sector so suddenly and overtly anti-Administration is rather dissapointing.

It is not unusual for carriers to demand exhorbitant rates, but little difficulty is ever experienced by officers of this Department in recruiting sufficient numbers for patrols.

The 'Court' referred to was in fact a discussion between Councillor Numpong and Mr. Wiltshire, A.D.C. The Councillor apparently objected to a man taking a second wife - a girl he, the Councillor, had already 'allocated' to another suitor. When informed that there was no recourse to law over the matter as both marriages were by native custom, the Councillor after an argument, threw his badge of office onto the Assistant District Commissioner's desk and promptly left the office.

Rumours would indicate that the situation in the Kongara has deteriorated rapidly since Damen of Irang spent several weeks in the area during the latter part of last year. Mr. Schweinfurth however, feels that the majority of people are still 'on side' and that were it not for the few dissenters the bye-election could have been held.

It is my intention to conduct a patrol through the whole of the Division in mid-February. Meanwhile, Mr. Schweinfurth will return to the area in the immediate future with a view to re-establishing better relations with the people.

(C. WARRILLOW).
a/Assistant District Commissioner.

(10)

67-1-6

District Headquarters,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

14th March, 1969.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

KIETA P/R No.12 of 1968/69 - KONGARA/Sth NASSIOI - MR. G. SCHWEINFURTH.

Attached are above reports and comments by A.D.C., KIETA.

The by-election in the DAMU, MUAU and MORO area raised some difficult problems after the resignation of the Councillor NUMPONG. The matter was resolved only temporarily for apparently there may be further unrest in the area but this situation is receiving attention.

Kongara Census Division occupies a fairly inaccessible area in the vicinity of Mt. TAKUAN. Little development has occurred and communications are relatively poor.

(W.T. Brown)
ACTING DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Att.

RFH/mw

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(9)

Telegrams
Our Reference 51-2-1
If call in ask for
Mr. GGS:PB

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
Box 69 P.O.
KIETA.
Bougainville District.

31st January, 1969.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA.

BY-ELECTION 28TH and 29TH JANUARY 1969

It was announced over the radion and various messages sent to the people of Ward 16 to elect a new Councillor. A by-election would be held on the 28th and 29th of January.

Ward 16 includes the villages of DAMU, MUAU and MORO.

On arriving at the rest house at MUAU, about 83 people were present, all being males.

Once the rest house was set up discussions began between the ex councillor NUMPONG and KAUORI the committee from MUAU village. Immediately NUMPONG very outspokenly said that he wanted no Council, no Government, no white skin or anybody else to come near his people, otherwise the people will use force and even kill anyone who comes near them or interferes with them.

The reception at MUAU and DAMU was generally satisfactory. However all females were prohibited to come near the "rubbish patrol" (as NUMPONG called it). Various schoolboys from HUTJEMA High School also half heartedly supported NUMPONG and KAUORI. No one was game enough to stand up to NUMPONG, KAUORI, MOINA the committee from DAMU and BIRINGONA also from DAMU village.

NUMPONG, KAUORI, MOINA and BIRINGONA all openly said that they will kill all those people who may try to stop them from getting out of the council.

No election was started as no one was game enough to say anything, as the four people as mentioned above threatened all those who spoke out or wanted an election.

The patrol slept at MUAU rest house. Seven schoolboys were appointed by NUMPONG to stand watch outside the rest house. This was to stop by force if necessary, anyone from entering, who may have intentions of talking with myself, about the attitudes and general feelings of the people in Ward 16.

Anyway seven people; four from MUAU, two from MORO and one from DAMU came into the rest house with the schoolboys and openly stated that they and the majority of the people wanted to elect a new Councillor. They stated that NUMPONG, BIRINGONA, KAUORI and MOINA all " greased" up the people so much that they and the rest of the surrounding village people are beginning to believe what they say.

(8)

All this unrest and trouble was brought out after a discussion between Councillor NUMPONG and Mr.Wiltshire,ADC. Councillor NUMPONG apparantly objected strongly to a man taking a second wife, as this particular girl had already been 'marked' by NUMPONG to another suitor.

Councillor NUMPONG also went to see Mr.Snashall of the Public Health Department and Mr.Fyfe a Sub-Inspector of Police here in Kieta.No one agreed with NUMPONG saying that he was wrong in trying to force the girl into something she did not want. NUMPONG became very upset over this,saying that he was right. On returning to MUAU village he told his people that Mr.Snashall, Mr.Fyfe and Mr.Wiltshire all called him a'dirty bullshit Kanaka'.

I was personally present when NUMPONG spoke with Mr.Wiltshire, ADC and no swearing or harsh terms were spoken towards NUMPONG.

DAMEN of IRANG in the GUAVA Census Division also visited Ward 16 and other villages in the KONGARA Census Division, telling all the people to pay him (ie.DAMEN) tax money so the he can form an army and stop Administration patrols from visiting them.DAMEN told the KONGARA people to tell all patrols to go back to Kieta as they,the KONGARA, do not want to stay in the Council or under Government influenee.

Also BEREUNG and ARIPIO being committee members of MUAU,also openly spoke and swore at the "rubbish patrol" and "rubbish council and government", as they called it.

Whilst waiting at RUMBA village for transport to Kieta an Aid Post Orderly named LUNSITO turned up at RUMBA.LUNSITO comes from MUAU village and is at present in charge of NASIOI Aid Post. He informed me that he wanted to come with the patrol to MUAU village and tell the people not to take any notice of NUMPONG.LUNSITO stated that he wants to fight NUMPONG if he did not stop telling lies about the Council and Administration, as NUMPONG was turning the people into a very unfriendly and hostile mob.

The general feeling by the people is that they want to remain in the Council and vote, pay tax and look after their area properly as before.

Various people were about to pay tax and the money was taken away from them before they arrived at MUAU.

It was stated to me that DAMEN of IRANG is the person behind allt this trouble. He apparently visits all the villages in the KONGARA Census Division and collects $2 to $10 off the people, all paying up various amounts. DAMEN it was alleged is going to work a company or organisation to "kick out" C.R.A.

BIRINGONA of DAMU (is the main figure behind all the trouble at Ward 16). DAMEN also has a committee being MOINA, NUMPONG, KAUORI, BEREUNG and ARIPA all these people are run by DAMEN. Spreading general unrest and making threats of violence towards all those who will not follow them, threatening to kill all those who object or interfere with their ideas and intentions.

People from MUAU, MORO and DAMU are ready to vote, but are afraid due to the above mentioned people and their followers.

Thus once these people are out of the area an election and better relations will start.

NUMPONG and BIRINGONA said that they will persuade all the other villages in the KONGARA Census Division to leave the council. MARILAU village,they hope, is to be their first village to follow their ideas and break away from the Council.NUMPONG said "once MARILAU village breaks away from the council all other non-council and even some council villages will follow him"."Having achieved this, then an army will be formed from all these people, and the Council, C.R.A. and the Administration will be taken over and expelled from Kieta.

(7)

All the talking came from both, NUMPONG and BIRINGONA with odd comments from the rest of those mentioned earlier, all the other people idly stood by and just listened.

(G.Schweinfurth)
Patrol Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(63)

Telegrams.....
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for GGS:PB
Mr.....

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
Box 69 P.O.,
K I E T A.
Bougainville District.

5th February, 1969.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL REPORT NO.12 of 68/69

PATROL DIARY

January 27th, 1969. Monday.

0700 Departed Kieta by Toyota for DARATUI Village. Road was impassable from RUMBA Village due to heavy rain. 1000 arrived DARATUI Village. Inspected village - generally clean and tidy. Seven houses with iron roofs i.e. corrugated iron were observed. DARATUI Aid Post was also inspected, being well staffed and in good clean condition. 1100 departed DARATUI Village for KARAKUR Village being 1½ hours walk away. Thence proceeded to SIPURU Village, arriving 1400. Met Councillor AVE. Village inspected, being clean and tidy. Slept SIPURU.

Tuesday 28th, January.

0700 Departed SIPURU Village for MUAU Village via KURITAVI Aid Post. As various complaints were heard from villagers regarding no staff at the Aid Post or medicine. Most sick people proceeded back to their villages as the next Aid Post was at DARATUI being nearly five hours away. The A.P.O. was apparently working at his house five miles away. The Aid Post at KURITAVI being in a filthy state. 1100 proceeded to DAMU Village and thence to MUAU, arriving 1400. Both villages inspected, houses in good condition. Reception being satisfactory. Met ex Councillor NUMPONG and the committee members from DAMU, MUAU and MORO Villages. Discussions re the by-election were held. No by-election was wanted, abuse and threats were thrown at the patrol. Very anti-council and anti-everything feeling was expressed by all the committees and headmen. No females turned up and only about 80 males. Slept MUAU Village. Various people discussed council work and general attitudes of the people towards the intended by-election. Stating that all the talkers, i.e. the committees and headmen had threatened their own people

(5)

and "greased" them into following their ways.

Wednesday 29th. January,1969.

0600 Departed MUAU Village with carriers from SIPURU who also slept at MUAU. As the people from MUAU refused to carry cargo unless they received $10 each i.e. the carriers. Nobody turned up for elections being boycotted and jeered with hostile feelings and intentions being heard. Proceeded directly to DARATUI Village, arriving 1200 noon. 1300 Proceeded to inspect KOKADEI Village and SIROMBA Village. Met Councillor KOROMA from DARATUI at the DAKENATU Society. Inspected the Society, which now has a new tractor and is running quite well. The road being only passable in dry weather, grass being cut under supervision after various villages along the road were advised. Slept DARATUI.

Thursday 30th. January, 1969.

0700 Information regarding a land dispute was noted and arrangements made to settle the dispute with various Demarcation Committee members. 0800 Departed DARATUI for RUMBA Village. Arriving 0900. Met P.H.D. car and proceeded back to KIETA arriving 1300. Being delayed by blasting on the Kieta-Aropa road.

END OF DIARY.

(14)

KIETA PATROL REPORT NO. 12 OF 1968/1969

S I T U A T I O N R E P O R T

(a) Political.

The political situation in Ward 16 is very depressing at present. The three villages in this ward being DAMU, MUAU and MORO. The reception and general discussions with individuals of this ward was quite satisfactory. For the people have been advised and threatened by ex Councillor NUMPONG and various committee members from all three villages. Those involved and the main trouble-makers being:

(a) Ex Councillor NUMPONG of MUAU Village.
(b) KAUORI a Committee member of MUAU Village.
(c) MOINA a Committee member of DAMU Village.
(d) BIRINGONA a Committee member of DAMU Village.
(e) BEREUNG a Committee member of MUAU Village.
(f) ARIPIO a Committee member of MUAU Village.

All these people have threatened openly anybody who interferes with their ideas or way will be killed. Telling their own people that the Council, Government and "white skins" are only out to boss them and take them over later on.

NUMPONG is the main instigator of this trouble and the "anti-everything" feeling.

The trouble started when one of the young women from MUAU wanted to marry another native from a different area, in this case the native being an A.P.O, who is stationed at Kieta. As this Aid Post Orderly was already married, the young girl (previously a nurse) from MUAU, was still keen to marry him and all three were happy. However NUMPONG, whilst still a councillor and various committee people tried to forcedly drag the girl back to MUAU.

Naturally the No.2 Doctor i.e. Mr. Snashall intervened and told the councillor to get out.

After this NUMPONG went to the police and then to ~~Court~~ Councillor before Mr. Wiltshire A.D.C over this girl. But NUMPONG was also told that he can't just use force and do what he likes. This apparently disgraced NUMPONG in front of various people from his village and thus he threw his council badge at the Clerk and resigned.

Once back at his village he proceeded to spread rumours and held meetings, condemning the council, government and everything else, stating he was only used as a fool and councillors were "stooges" and had no power. Thus with his various committee members and DAMEN of IRANG, meetings were held as to

(3)

how to get money and other council areas to follow them.

At the last Council Meeting, all the Councillors present stated that talks and rumours were received by their people and asked them to get out of the council and follow NUMPONG. However the truth was brought out by Council President RAPHAEL NINIKU and myself in regards to this discussion with the ADC and all the councillors were satisfied that NUMPONG was in the wrong. Some even wanted to court him for spreading false rumours.

Local Government was virtually openly rubbished and threats made to councillors. The House of Assembly it was stated made only rubbish laws and rules and never do what the people want anyway. Mr. LAPUN M.H.A. it was stated is only saying what he wants and not what is best for the people.

NUMPONG stated that he will set up his own government and will recruit all villages around the KONGARA starting with MARILAU. Elections were all false and only a strong man was boss.

Further information is attached under separate cover. File reference 51-2-1.

One thing is certain and that is if those people as mentioned above are out of the area, the people will vote as was discussed with people from surrounding villages as well as people from MUAU, DAMU and MORO. For only these people were keeping the people under firm rule, telling lies and creating fights and mistrust. Once these trouble makers are out of the area an election can start. But urgent steps should be taken now, otherwise more meetings and threats will engulf other areas, creating a serious situation.

I am certain that as stated to me by various villages from MORO, if I come back and arrest the trouble-makers they should send them out of Bougainville, then they will gladly vote a new Councillor and settle down. But it must be done without delay, before this trouble spreads too far.

(b) Economic

General Rural Development is at a very slow stage as the villages are isolated from any roads or nearby markets.

Coffee is the only crop grown by these villages and it is carried by foot for six hours to DARATUI Village. Here it is bought by the DAKENATU Society and also Green and Company. A special house for storing the coffee is at DARATUI and coffee is paid for on the spot when scaled. More patrolling by Agricultural field workers is required as the people stated they only once or twice a year they see a "didiman" boy.

(2)

Roads are virtually impossible to build by the people as money and machinery is non-existent. Various talks regarding the possible election of a new Councillor were looked into but all proposals ended at sheer cliff faces. Shovels and spades have been provided by the Council to assist the maintenance of walking tracks and general village road work.

The climate makes it only suitable for coffee to be grown, although carrots, potatoes, cabbages and other vegetables are possible to be grown. Coffee being processed at each village which has its house where coffee is dried and stored. From here it is taken to DARATUI and sold.

Villages visited which grow coffee only are:

MORO
MUAU
DAMU
SIPURU
KURITAVI
KARARUR

These villages are situated in the Crown Prince Range and are cut off from the coastal slopes by the mountains, thus the climate is cooler. Whilst those villages on the coastal slopes visited are:

DARATUI
KOKADEI
SIROMBA
RUMBA

which all grow coconuts and cocoa, having no trouble in processing and finding markets. As the DAKENATU Society processes cacoa and even some copra and Green and Company also buys copra and cocca.

Village cash crop extension is slow among the isolated villages, but those that have copra and cocoa, greater plantings have been encouraged, both by the Agricultural Officer as well as the growth of the DAKENATU Society which is making a handsome profit. Thus creating incentives to all its members.

Non-indigenous development is nil in the area.

(c) <u>Social</u>

Education could be better, but there is no village school serving the children of DAMU, MUAU, MORO, SIPURU, and KURITAI. There was a Mission School at MUAU but the Catholic Mission teacher has been transferred, with no replacement as yet. No other schools are present.

One Catholic Mission School serves the

(1)

people from DARATUI, SIROMBA, and KOKADEI. All Methodist and Seventh Day Adventists either go to KIETA Methodist School or RUMBA S.D.A. School.

Thus there are about 40 children of school age who are left in the village as they are too young to walk off to other village schools.

Health is generally satisfactory, although the Aid Post Orderly at KURITAVI Aid Post has not been treating patients for over nine weeks. A report has been given to the District Medical Officer regarding this A.P.O. and steps have been taken to rectify the situation. As a transfer will take place. The people are served by three Aid Posts, one at MUAU Village which is unstaffed due to no replacement available. Another at KURITAVI which is very irregularly staffed but will now operate properly as a health patrol is due. Thirdly, at DARATUI which is well looked after by the A.P.O. Infant Welfare nurses visit all these villages at regular intervals, usually each month.

Law and Order is well in hand generally except for Ward 16 as reported under separate cover. No other complaints were stated and one land dispute only brought up at DARATUI Village. Demarcation Committee Members are already investigating and a report will be completed when the dispute is settled.

There are three missions operating in the area, the main one - Roman Catholic, then Seventh Day Adventists and then Methodist. No minister or father is stationed in the area, only infrequent visits are made by each church.

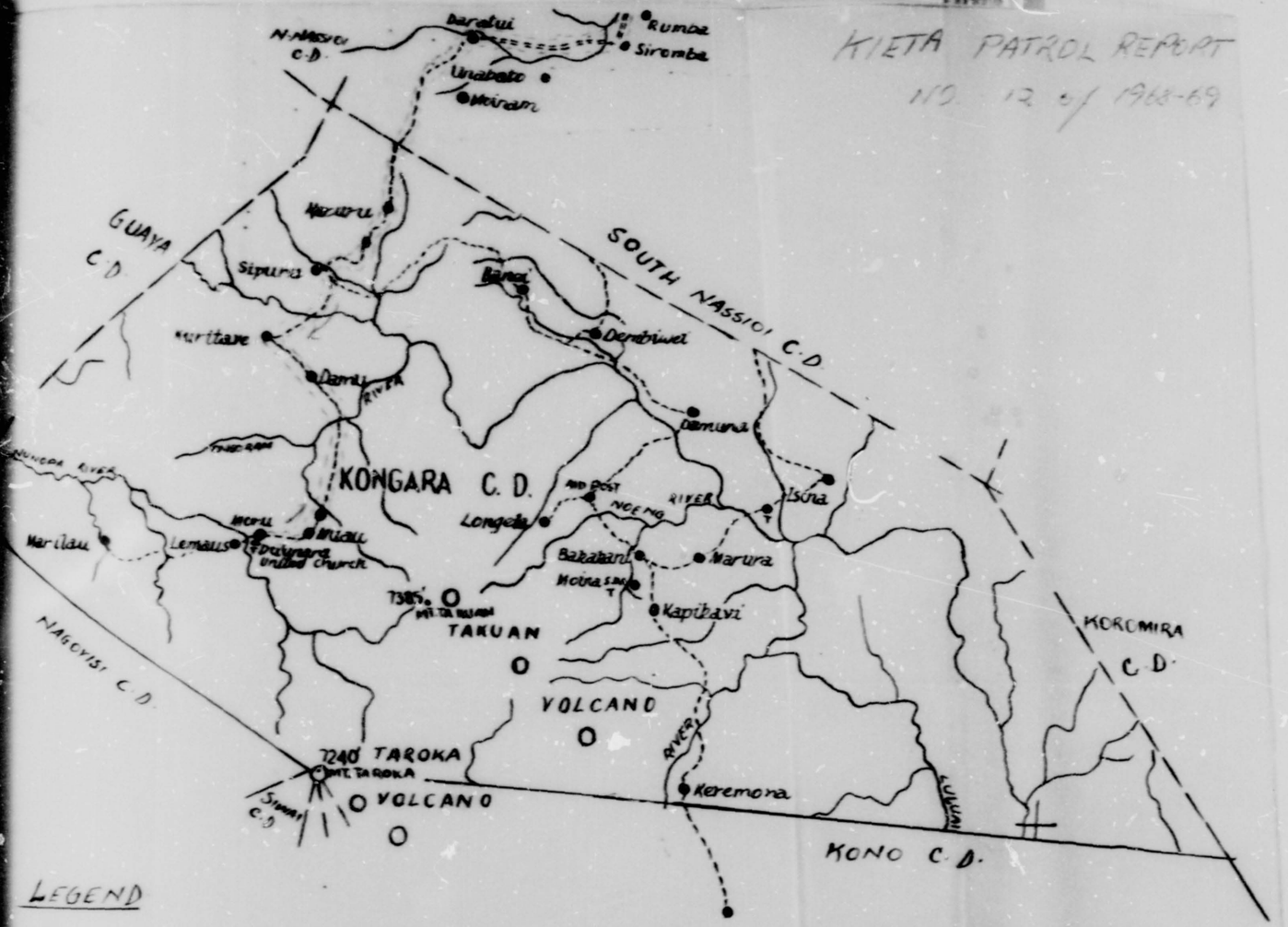
The only unrest was as attached at Ward 16. Community education and youth activities are nil as the villages all being at some distance from each other.

(d) Miscellaneous

If Ward 16 is not settled quickly, regarding the election of a new councillor and the apprehending of all the trouble-makers, serious consequences could develop. If the "anti-everything" feeling spreads it could have a serious effect on the whole area. Effecting future Administration activities in the area and relations with the people concerned.

(G. Schweinfurth)
Patrol Officer
24-2-69

KIETA PATROL REPORT
NO. 12 of 1968-69



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number 13 of 1968/69 KIETA PATROL REPORT.

Subdistrict KIETA

District BOUGAINVILLE

Type of Patrol SPECIAL

Patrol Conducted by G.SCHWEINFURTH Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) KONGARA CENSUS DIVISION

Being part Council and non Council.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

4 Members R.P.N.G.C.

Constable I/c BORUGAWA Reg.No.1632
Constable BELL Reg.No.2277
Constable TUKANA Reg.No.2544
Constable SIGERA Reg.No.2723
Council President:RAPHAEL NINIKU

Duration of Patrol—from 10/2/1969 To 17/2/1969.

No. of Days 7

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area : JANUARY 1969.

Date 27.1.69 to 30.1.69 Duration 4 days.

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) By Election and Routine Administration. To re-establish friendly relations with the people in the Kongara Census Division.

Total Population of Area Patrolled 2011

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

14/3/1969

District Commissioner.

(12)

67-11-21

24th March, 1969.

District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

PATROL NO. KIETA 13/68-69.

Your reference 67-1-6 of 14th March, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. G. Schweinfurth, Patrol Officer, to Part of KONGARA Census Division.

It is pleasing to note that the Council election was finally effected without any further major untoward incidents.

My comments in memorandum 67-11-20 of even date are also relevant.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director.

c.c.
Mr. G. Schweinfurth,
Patrol Officer,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA.
Bougainville District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67.11.21 (17)

Telephon
Telegrams
Our Reference 67-1-6
If calling ask for
Mr.

Department of District Administration.

District Headquarters,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

14th March, 1969.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

KIETA P/R No.13 of 1968/69 - KONGARA C/D -
MR. G. SCHWEINFURTH

I am attaching the above report together with diary, election report, Situation report and patrol instructions, and covering comments by A.D.C., KIETA.

This patrol was follow-up action in view of the circumstances described in P/R No.12. The situation has improved considerably and the by-election completed.

The presence of the Council President, Raphael NINIKO, contributed to the success of the patrol. There were also other Councillors accompanying the patrol which allowed considerably more propaganda to be made.

Applications have already been made for Rural Development Funds on a dollar for dollar basis for the construction of two light aircraft strips in the Kongara.

This area will receive close supervision and regular patrolling.

(W.T. Brown)
ACTING DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Att.

RFH/mw.

actually following their husbands choice".

Situation Report

The sweeping statements made by Mr. Schweinfurth in paragraph 3 of this section are actually quotes from the people - the writer should be more specific. He should also give more details and explain such statements as "Mr. Paul Lapun ..... had a near fight with DAMEN .....", and ".... two present Councillors are going to resign ....". Neither tell us much.

(16)

67-4-1
CW:PB

Sub-District Office,
Box 69 P.O.
K I E T A.
Bougainville District.

3rd March, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL NUMBER 13/1968-69 - REPORT

Enclosed is the original and two copies of the above report on a patrol conducted by Mr. Schweinfurth to part of the KONGARA Census Division. The report includes my instructions to Mr. Schweinfurth, his diary, Election Report and Situation Report.

The patrol was a follow-up to number 12, the report on which has already been forwarded to you. The difficult tasks required of Mr. Schweinfurth were successfully completed and the objects of the patrol apparently achieved with some measure of at least temporary stability restored in the area.

By-Election

I feel that interest in, and support for, the Council has not as yet been fully restored however. Mr. Schweinfurth does not enlarge to any great extent on his assumption that "some 138 people were unavoidably absent". Unfortunately we do not have up to date Census statistics which would give some idea of the number of people one could reasonably expect to be absent from the villages concerned.

With only two candidates, one of whom received but one vote, I cannot understand Mr. Schweinfurth's comment that "only a very small (number of women voters?) actually following their husbands choice".

Situation Report

The sweeping statements made by Mr. Schweinfurth in paragraph 3 of this section are actually quotes from the people - the writer should be more specific. He should also give more details and explain such statements as "Mr. Paul Lapun ..... had a near fight with DAMEN .....", and ".... two present Councillors are going to resign ....". Neither tell us much.

(15)

One patrol of some six weeks duration visited the Division in mid-1968, but the report on this was never completed by the conducting officer. The area, rather than suffering from lack of patrolling, has perhaps not received the same attention from more senior officers as other more troublesome areas in this Sub-District have during the past few years. Councillors, whether good or indifferent are the democratically elected representatives of the people and all institutions must have their growing pains. The people, we hope, will learn from past mistakes, as we too must do.

Many people of the KONGARA have realised that they cannot expect economic development on a large scale for many years to come due to the isolation of their valley and the small population. Facing up to reality, some of these people have moved to areas nearer the coast where they have acquired land rights either through marriage or purchase. Some few individuals are now quite prosperous as a result of their plantings nearer roads to Kieta.

"Law bilong Tumbuna" is a common cry these days and in this Sub-District has similar significance to cries of "Merdeka" and "Uruhu" in other dependant countries last decade.

The situation will be watched closely and follow-up patrols will be conducted as the staff situation improves.

(C. Warrillow)
a/Assistant District Commissioner

(14)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Our Reference 67-2-1
If calling ask for CW:PB
Mr.

Department of District Administration.

Sub-District Office,
Box 69 P.O.,
K I E T A.
Bougainville District.

7th February, 1969.

Mr. G. Schweinfurth,
Patrol Officer,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL NUMBER 13/1968-69 - INSTRUCTIONS

Reference our discussions with the District Commissioner over the past few days.

1. You will, as planned depart Kieta on Monday the 10th February, 1969, and conduct a patrol to the MUAU area of the KONGARA Census Division. By now you should have made arrangements with the Officer in Charge, Police, Kieta for four members of the Constabulary to accompany you. Also accompanying you will be, by arrangement with the District Medical Officer, RAFAEL NINIKO, Aid Post Inspector and Council President.

2. The objects of this patrol are to re-establish friendly relations with the people of the area to be patrolled, with a view to eventually holding the required Council by-election and bringing the Administration, once more, into the esteem of the people of MUAU, MORO and DAMU in particular, and the rest of the KONGARA people in general.

3. To achieve this aim you should take advantage of Mr. NINIKO who will be able to communicate directly with the people. You should ensure right from the start that the people are made aware of the fact that the patrol is there to hear their grievances and to discuss them. It should also be pointed out however, that lawlessness and hooliganism will not be tolerated - that you are there to quietly and sensibly discuss differences, not to enter into an incoherent shouting match. General statements do not constitute threats and all people should be allowed the basic right of free speech. However, any direct threat should be dealt with according to law, if your assessment of the situation is that you and your police can handle the matter.

4. You should be prepared to spend up to two weeks in the area and should move around the three

recalcitrant villages. Whilst in the area, please attempt to contact tax defaulters and remind them of their obligations. You should point out to the 14 who have been convicted of failing to pay their tax on demand, that they are liable to three weeks imprisonment if they fail to pay their fines of ten dollars during your sojourn in the area.

5. Please invite the A.P.O. of MUAU to come and discuss his problems with the D.M.O. The D.M.O. has stated that should the A.P.O. be blatantly refusing duty, rather than avoiding the area due to the present unrest, he will order the A.P.O. to Kieta. Pass this order on only <u>if</u> necessary.

Good luck for a successful patrol.

(C. Merrillow)
a/Assistant District Commissioner

(IV)

Sub-District Office,
KIETA.

19th February, 1969.

42-2-9
GCS:PB

BY ELECTION REPORT WARD 16
KIETA LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL.

The following report covers the recently held By Election in Ward 16 of the Kieta Multi-Racial Council. The former councillor NUMPONG DABUA resigned due to a misunderstanding over a councillors work and power.

Type and Duration of Pre Election Campaign.

TheWard consists of three villages, all three being visited and explanations and discussions dealing with the running of the Election were fully explained to the people. One visit was made two weeks prior the Election day, but was met with unrest and no cooperation. This was due to the ex councillor NUMPONG DABUA causing ill feeling and unrest as he had become anti-council. However on this particular patrol various councillors from other Wards accompanied the patrol. All the people in Ward 16 were addressed by the councillors, the council President and myself. The reason for the Election was fully explained as was the method the Election was to take.

Thus with the general discussions between the people and members of the patrol the people people present listened attentively and changed their previous attitudes, especially now that NUMPONG DABUA was away. The people all wanted an Election and were keen to stay in the Kieta Council.

Only two nominations were received before the polling day.

Manner of the Election.

A smaller number of elderly people turned up for the Election than expected, although enough people turned up to satisfactorily hold an election. The Polling team consisted of the council advisor and the council president, RAPHAEL NINIKU. The casting of the 79 votes took just over one and a half hours.

No informal votes were made, the majority of the voters sought the assistance of the Polling team. This was done by the "whispering System". As the statistics show, the result was determined on the first count. Much interest was shown by the voters, especially as the result was being decided.

As votes were taken out of the ballot box, the vote was called out and a mark was given to that particular candidate, being written up on a small board.

By doing this all knew how votes were counted.

Candidates were;

LUNSITO LOMPEKA of MUAU VILLAGE
and ARIMIO MIRINTORO of MORO VILLAGE.

ARIMIO MIRINTORO only received one vote whilst LUNSITO LOMPEKA received 78 votes.

Ward 16 is comprised of the villages of MUAU, DANU and MORO with a total population of 406. 120 Electors enrolled were males whilst 97 enrolled electors were females. 75 male electors were unavoidably absent and 63 females were unavoidably absent.

Thus 45 male electors voted and 34 female electors voted making ip a total of 79 actual votes counted. With LUNSITO LOMPEKA getting 78 of these votes.

Feminine Interest in the Elections;

A smaller number of eligible females voted then men. Many men and women were unavoidably absent. Most of the women being at Moratona Catholic Mission hospital in the Boku Administration Area, Buin Sub-District.

The women generally vote independently, only a very small actually following their husbands choice.

Incidents.

There were no incidents during the holding of the Election .

Absenteeism.

The total number of people on the Electoral Roll being 217, being the same since the Councils general Elections in December 1967. Some 138 people were unavoidably absent being almost 46%. In an area such as the KONGARA Census Division, the attendence at the By Election was considered satisfactory.

Summary of the Election.

The Election was a success, votes were cast according to choice and much interest was shown by all those present who voted.

Elected Member.

LUNSITO LOMPEKA of MUAU Village was the successful candidate. The new councillor ie. LUNSITO is very well liked by the KONGARA people being of excellent character and of sound standing. He is married with four children all under 14 years of age. He is an Aid Post Orderly at South Nasioi.

I feel that LUNSITO is of excellent choice and will make an outstanding councillor. Being a good worker. He is also well liked the District Medical Officer and other Government Departments due to his assistance and helpful cooperation over the past.

Gogf Schweinfurth

(G. Schweinfurth)
Patrol Officer

(10)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams 67-2-1
Our Reference
If calling ask for
Mr. GGS:PB

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
Box 69 P.O.,
K I E T A.
Bougainville District.
21st February, 1969.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
K I E T A.

KIETA PATROL REPORT NUMBER 13 OF 1968/69.

PATROL DIARY.

1969.

MONDAY
10th February. 0800 Departed Kieta for RUMBA Village by 3 Ton truck. Arrived RUMBA 0930.Road to DARATUI Village closed due to heavy rain.1030 Departed RUMBA for DARATUI village with carriers.Arrived DARATUI village 1130.No carriers available to proceed,thus stayed the night at DARATUI. General inspection was carried out of DARATUI aid post with RAPHAEL NINIKU Council President as well as Aid Post Inspector.DARATUI Village was also inspected.A general water inspection was also carried out at DARATUI by the Council water Resources team from Port Moresby.1800 General discussions were held with Councillor KOROMA of DARATUI village.As well as talks and discussions with all the people from DARATUI.

TUESDAY
11th February. 0700 Departed DARATUI village for KARARUR village thence proceeded on to SIPURU village,arriving 1000.1030 Departed SIPURU village for KURITAVI Aid Post.Arrived 1145 inspection carried out.1230 Departed KURITAVI for DAMU and MUAU village. Arrived MUAU 1300.1400 General discussions and talks were held with all the people in Ward 16,being comprised of the villages of DAMU,MUAU and MORO.Talks continued until 1900. Minor arguments began with the ex councillor NUMPONG and BIRINGONA of DAMU.However no notice was taken from any of them.The people listened attentively and asked questions. NUMPONG and BIRINGONA both left in disgust after their little disturbance was jeered by their own people.Talks were given by RAPHAEL NINIKU myself and various other councillors who accompanied the patrol.After the talks ended the people all wanted another election to elect a new councillor.2300 talks and discussions ended.Slept Muau.

WEDNESDAY
12th FEBRUARY. 0800 General inspection carried out of MUAU village.Being clean and tidy.0930 Election gear was readied.1000 The Election started lasting for one and a half hours.The Election running very well.1400 The successful candidate was announced and the decision wholeheartedly accepted.1445 Departed MUAU village and proceeded to inspect MORO Aid Post at MORO village.Thence proceeded to LEMAUS village where another inspection was carried.MARILAU village was also inspected and the village

(9)

having nearly all iron roofs.1800 Arrived back at MUAU village.2000 Further talks and discussions held with various people from all surrounding villages.Discussions covered Council work,The Administration and Agriculture mainly with a few minor topics also covered.Talks continued until 2300 Slept Muau Village.

THURSDAY 15th February. 0800 Departed MUAU village for DAMU,arriving 0915.Inspection carried out.Outstanding tax was also collected.1000 Departed DAMU village and proceeded on to BANEI village,arriving 1300. BANEI rest house being in very poor state,village inspected with Councillor MUIAI of BANEI being a very poor councillor. 1500 General talks and discussions were held with all the BANEI people regarding councils and general matters.Slept BANEI village.

FRIDAY 16th February. 0700 Trade store inspected at BANEI village,being found to be unlicensed.0800 Departed BANEI village for DAMUNA village thence proceeded on to DAMBUWEI village,both villages being inspected and the people advised on the building of various new houses. Tax defaulters were located and money collected.1100 Departed DAMBUWEI village for LONGETA village arriving 1430.1500 the people from LONGETA finally turned up and talks and general discussions began.At first the talks reached a 'stalemate' as nothing was believed by various cult adherents and tax defaulters. The LONGETA people departed and the talks were jeered.1800 talks were held with various elderly people from LONGETA who advised us of the young men being only lazy and refusing to pay tax.Following DAMEN of IRANG and his ways. Slept LONGETA rest house.

SATURDAY 17th February. 0600 LONGETA Aid Post was inspected with patrol members and the Aid Post Orderly.0700 LONGETA village was inspected and being in quite good order with nearly all new houses. 0800 All the tax defaulters went to their gardens and later were taken into custody in order to conduct proper talks with the LONGETA people.0945 All the LONGETA people once more turned up and new talks and discussions were conducted with the people.This time full explanations were given and the people listened attentively.1140 All the LONGETA people finally believed the talks and explanations from members of the patrol.Thus better relations were established once again. The Tax defaulters accompanied the patrol which departed LONGETA village at 1500.The villages of BAKAKANI,MARARU and ISINA were all visited and inspected.The patrol slept at ISINA village.Talks and further discussions were held at ISINA rest house.Tax defaulters were also located.The ISINA people being very friendly and cooperative.

SUNDAY 18th February. 0730 The Patrol departed ISINA village for WUIDA village arriving 1200.WUIDA village was inspected and found quite tidy. 1245 Proceeded on to ROREINANG Methodist Mission station where the patrol slept the night.The mission station was inspected with various teachers and talks and general discussions were brought up during the night.1700 The Council President and myself proceeded to KURAI village,to examine a trade store as well as locating tax defaulters.2000 Returned back to ROREINANG.

MONDAY 19th February. 0700 ROREINANG Trade store was inspected as well as a store at ABARU plantation.0900 Departed ROREINANG for KIETA per truck, arriving 1130.

END OF PATROL

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(8)

Telegrams.....
Our Reference..... 67-2-1
If calling ask for GGS:PB
Mr.....

Department of District Administration.
Sub-District Office,
Box 69 P.O.,
K I E T A.
Bougainville District.
21st February, 1969.

KIETA PATROL REPORT NUMBER 13 OF 1968/69.

Introduction.

This patrol was mounted primarily to hold a BY ELECTION in Ward 16, comprising of the villages of DAMU, MUAU and MORO. Also to re-establish friendly with the people in the KONGARA Census Division.

The KONGARA Census Division is located on the Western side of the Crown Prince Range and is itself divided into two smaller areas by a minor mountain range. The two fertile undulating valleys thus formed are known locally as the Number One KONGARA and the Number Two KONGARA. The Number One KONGARA being located in the northern part of the division, and the Number Two KONGARA being located in the southern part.

The Division has a friendly population who regard themselves as mountain people as the lowest village is at 1642 feet. The climate is extremely pleasant, although being very wet at times. The ground is very fertile and of probable volcanic origin.

It is somewhat significant that the word "KONGARA" in the NASIOI language means "place that has nothing". For the people being isolated from the rest of the Census Divisions by mountains and have little produce and a small population.

A separate By Election Report will be attached in this report.

SITUATION REPORT

Political.

Politically, the Division is now back to normal, that is, being again one of the quiter in the Sub-District. Although it still has it's own small disruptions. As mentioned in Kieta Patrol Report Number 12 of 1968/69, DAMEN of IRANG is the major cause of the previous unrest. However after this patrol the present situation is well in hand and the people are once more very cooperative and friendly.

KARARU and KURITAVI are two non council villages in the KONGARA Number One Division, being the main centres of activity. Being contributors to DAMEN's collections and the rumour carriers for other cult thought. These two villages are composed of a different type of people from the KONGARA people, having mixed with migrants from the GUAVA Census Division, for at least the last two generations. Being known throughout the KONGARA as "half castes". However, DAMEN also has known agents or his committee members in Council villages, being mainly noticed at DAMU and BANEI village. The village officials of KARARU and KURITAVI are followers of DAMEN and other cult leaders. There were no physical manifestations of cult activity.

(7)

It was noticed that all the KONGARA people were adherents to cult thought and that they believed implicitnly that their way of thought would triumph in the end.

These people believe any rumour or statement which purports to originate from any native leader in the Sub-District.Middlemen take advantage of this and thus further confuse the situation. It is hard to say what gives these men such a strong hold over the people but it would seem that the cults are based on a type of induced mass paranoia, the basis for which is the fact that these people are God's children,or even the chosen children,but the white man,or for that matter any person not indigenous to the area,is out to exploit and cheat these people out of their rightful heritage.

The expression "mipela pikinini bilong God" meaning we are God's children is often heard in these villages which are exclusively Catholic.The expression "Gavman emi bilong gammonim mipela tasol" meaning the Government is only here to tell us lies was heard at LONGETA village during discussions and was accompanied by a nod of assent from various tax defaulters present,being all the cult followers.An ex Methodist Mission Catechist at LONGETA also creates unrest by still preaching sermons which do not relate to any scriptures.Being named JOHN SIMA of ISINA village,he was expelled from the United Church due to various activities involved in cult thought.

A new Methodist catechist will be stationed at LONGETA village next month,which will certainly ease the situation.

During the patrol one could feel success,as each village was visited,naturally a few tight situations were encountered but overcome. Friendly relations were re-established with the people.The people now fully aware of the work of Councils and the Government.As all discussions related to both topics.DAMEN and his committee members were ridiculed and the people finally realised that DAMEN was only a hoaxer and created distrust and unrest between all the people and the Government.DAMEN told the people that "council tax went to all the masters for drinking money".With all the councillors present the truth was fully explained to the people who believed the patrol as it was their own people who are really trying to help them.The people agreed to ignore DAMEN and report his movements,ignoring his meetings and quit his following.

The patrol consisted of the following people,

RAPHAEL NINIKU	Council President, and Aid Post Inspector.
WILLIAM PIAU	Councillor from KOROMIRA Census Division.
KOROMA TADUA	Councillor from South NASIOI Census Division.
LUNSITO LOMPEKA	Councillor from KONGARA Number One.
and TAMAKO KOROMA	a subsistance farmer from KAPIKAVI in KONGARA Number Two Area.

All the above people are strong council and Government followers being highly respected by their own people.Being very good orators and excellent talkers.The work of DAMEN was disrupted and ridiculed as the truth was explained to the people regarding all the false reports and rumours which DAMEN has created.

Mr.PAUL LAPUN M.H.A.for South Bougainville also had a near fight with DAMEN at AROPA airstrip as DAMEN was collecting money using Mr.LAPUN's name to achieve his work .Now that all the people know about this incident they are cautious and ignorant of DAMEN and his committee.Apparently DAMEN has told the people that he will return to IRANG in the GUAVA area and will not disturb the people any more.

However, this is only talk and even the people say that DAMEN will resume his meetings and visits to their area.

All the villages in the KONGARA had stated that they will ignore DAMEN and report him as soon as he appears with his usual intentions.But there are always a few who will remain loyal to DAMEN such as his committee members. For various people believe in DAMEN. But at least the majority of the KONGARA people are aware of DAMEN and his intentions,thus at least in this way with the support of the people,DAMEN can be kept in check.

The KONGARA is now relatively quiet.Especially after the By Election in Ward 16 where the council following is now stronger than previously,ready to send DAMEN and his followers back to where they came from.

(6)

Cult thought is channelled into the KONGARA from the GUAVA NASIOI and KOROMIRA Census Divisions.But it has not obtained a hold as the KONGARA people regard themselves as seperate ~~this~~ and are more interested in following its progress and following than in actual participation.The people from the following villages are once more on side and friendly relations were re-established.

In KONGARA Number One;

KARARUR
KURNTAVI
DAMU
MUAU
MORO
LEMAUS
and MARILAU are all pro Covernment and pro council ie.those in the council.

In KONGARA Number Two;

BANBI
DALUNUA
DAMDUMBI
LONGETA
BAKAKANI
MARURA
and ISINA are also as in Kongara Number one very much on side at present,with off course a few exceptions in various villages.

The major setback in the KONGARA previously was due to the lack of patrolling and lack of proper councillors,as most of the councillors ignored talking to their people about council meetings or anything else. Thus all the people heard was DAMEN who patrolled the area regularly, getting a free ~~r~~and at every village.

Two more BY ELECTIONS will be held in the near future as two present councillors are going to resign and two proper councillors are to be elected,ie.Councillors who will carry out their duty and inform the people of what is going on around them.

All the people complained that the Government is ignoring them, as they wanted a road into their area.After lengthy discussions on the feasability of a road into the area, a suggestion was made for two small airstrips to be erected,one in Kongara Number One and the other in Kongara Number Two,this was to be an alternate choice if the road as yet is not available.Thus if something can be built to show the people that the Government is not cutting them off then better relations will be boosted and rumours and belief of the Covernment abandoning the Kongara will be cleared up.Resulting in a greater following and friendliness towards the Government as well as the Council.

Economic.

The KONGARA is very fortunate in having extremely fertile soil and a good climate.Some crops that will not grow in the colder areas will grow in the warmer areas and vice versa.Such crops as potatoes which seem to thrive at 2500 feet and above,but will not grow well at 2000 feet.Conversely,sac sac,an important housing material grows well at heights up to 2000 feet but dies out if grown above this height.

Food is no problem in the Division,the staple diet being taro, yams fruit,bird meat as well as possum meat.Vegetables are also grown. This is supplemented by tinned meat and rice.Various elderly people stated that there has never been a shortage or a time of want for food since before the German Administration arrived,with the exception of World War II.

Coffee is the major cash crop in the area.There are approximately 5500 coffee trees in the KONGARA area being evenly distributed.After a poor start in which Arabica instead of Robusta was introduced,the venture is now bearing fruit.The earnings are considerably higher than the growers would have one believe.Full advantage of the potential is not being taken as the coffee is harvested and processed haphazedly depending on the growers monetory requirements.

This will only be overcome when a road or airstrip is put into the area and a system of marketing such as a society,made operative.

(5)

Growers at present have to carry produce from 3 to 6 hours and in some cases 10 hours, to a road head where it can be sold. Various KONGARA people have purchased land on the coast and are harvesting the more easily processed crops of copra and cocoa.

Livestock in the KONGARA is very small with various Catholic villages having only an average of 8 pigs per village. At DAMUNA village a native has acquired from the Catholic Mission three cows and two bulls, thriving on a large cleared area and with the lush greenery and climate.
However, the cattle only seem to act as status symbol, for although they are milked, the people refuse to drink it, thus throwing it away or giving it to the dogs.

Timber in the KONGARA is generally poor, being amongst thick mossy jungle. Most of the trees are stunted and of narrow girth. However, proper processing and modern techniques may assist the area in the future, in regards to a possible timber industry.

Commercial activity in the area is very small, only five trade stores are operating in the area. They are situated at the following villages;

MUAU
BANEI
BAKAKANI
SIPURU
and DAMU.

All these trade stores are licenced and under good management, showing a profit margin. Other minor activities are the sale of bows and arrows, as well as sac sac for roofing purposes. These being only very small and would only earn up to 15 dollars per annum, to those individuals concerned.

There is a large area of unused land being approximately 68% unused. This area has not as yet been utilized by the owners. There is no alienated land in the KONGARA area.

Kieta Local Government Council will shortly be applying for an area of land at LONGETA village for an area of nine acres has already been marked out by the owners. As the Council will build a permanent material Aid Post. The rest of the land to be used as a future establishment of a Rural Health Centre.

Proposals for two airstrips was also put forward, as although a road is required to open up the KONGARA. Two airstrips will help quite a deal and the people all agreed. For it was fully explained to the people that due to the small population and isolated villages, as well as the small amount of produce coming out of the area, made it unfeasable for a road to be built at this time into the KONGARA.

Two possible airstrips could be built at SIPURU village in the KONGARA Number One area and at LONGETA in the KONGARA Number two area. Land owners concerned wanted time to discuss whether they would allow the land to be used as an airstrip or not. For the airstrips would both be for Cessna's only and two areas both of 2500 feet were paced out at each village concerned for the possible sites. The people all favored the idea and are keen to start on the work of erecting the airstrips. Three agricultural field workers are stationed in the KONGARA and are encouraging the people to look after their cash crops as well as planting up new areas.

There are no vehicular roads in the Division. The present means of communication are walking tracks between villages or bridle paths, some being of vehicular standard. However the major difficulty would be to build a road over the Crown Prince Range to connect with present road heads. Talks and discussions on future roads into the KONGARA were fully discussed. Firstly;

The population of the Census Division was only approximately 2000 and that the distributions of the people and villages were far and few between.

Secondly;

The enormous cost of the road would be too great as the output of produce from the KONGARA is only very small, rising very slowly in the near future. This produce could be stored at the two airstrips and taken out by plane without any difficulty.

It was explained to the people that the Government is not neglecting them, but that only one road can be built at a time and once money is made available the roads are built on an order of priority or

(4)

scale of preference.As other areas are much more populated and with all the villages being close together and with tremendous cash crop outpu'.Examples such as in the Boku Administration Area were fully explained to the people who realised how small and isolated they actually are with very little produce.

Thus the people agreed on the two airstrips,but stated that they can build them,however Government assistance is required.It was explained to them that even the Kieta Council can greatly assist in the building of the airstrip,providing some funds and hand tools. With the two airstrips in the KONGARA the people can at least see that the Government and their Council is really out to help them instead of ignoring them.As a greater renewal of trust and cooperation will be boosted,silencing the influence of the cult leaders and unsociable elements. Vegetables could all be grown as was explained to the people such as english potatoes,tomatoes,carrots,beans,cabbage and lettuce. For with an outlet like the airstrips quite a lot of money could be made,by selling the vegetables at the'bung' or market or individually to C.R.A. or town residents.

Thus the KONGARA area would be opened up as more Government Departments will be able to patrol the area easier or to talk to the people such as an Cooperative officer.Thus the underdeveloped areas will get more attention.Medical services will also be more regulary available for medical emergencies as well as normal aid post inspections.

At present the only cash crop being coffee, is carried to a road head at DARATUI or WUIDA where a store is set up to store the prod-uce until it is purchased by Green and Company or the Agricultural Officer. The DAKENATU society as well as the DARUMAI society also buy some coffee from the KONGARA. Most of the KONGARA people are members of two societies one being DAKANATU Society which is situated in the South NASIOI Census Division and it is only a new society,with assistance given by the Agricultural Officer as well the Cooperative Assistant stationed at Kieta.Members in the DAKENATU society come from the villages of;

SIPURU
KURITAVI
DAMU
MUAU
MORO
MARILAU
BANEI
LONGETA
and ISINA.

The other Society is also comprised of people from all the above mentioned villages,but with far less members.This Society known as DAMEN's society is poorly run with no assistance being given by any-one as DAMEN has collected money to start the society from the people saying that the masters and council receive all the profits from the sale of produce and that his Society will overrun the DAKENATU society, thus refusing any assistance from the Cooperative Officer or Agricultural Officer.At present DAMEN's Society is only two small sac sac buildings about half a mile from the DAKENATU Society.No profit or proper organiz-ation is noticeable and many members or shareholders are uncertain of its outcome.As a few people have already sold their share and joined the DAKENATU society.

There is no non indigenous development in the area as yet.This being mainly due to the lack of roads and communications as well as the reluctance of the people to lease or sell their ground.

(3)

Social.

Education in the KONGARA Division is generally satisfactory with only mission schools operating. There are three in the area.A Methodist Mission school is situated at MORO village and serves all the Methodist children and even some Catholic children in the KONGARA Number One Area.

Whilst in the KONGARA Number Two Area there are two mission schools,one is also Methodist being situated At ISIMA and the other is a Seventh Day Adventist school which is at KAPIKAVI. The majority of the children are attending school,with only a few staying away due to being to isolated and of great distance from the school concerned.The importance of Education was stressed and discussed with the KONGARA people.At least one more school is required to cater for Catholic children around KURITAVI where about 45 children of the Catholic Denomination are of school age.

Both Methodist Mission schools provide education for 100 pupils , teaching up to standard III.

The Seventh Day Adventists school at KAPIKAVI caters for children up to standard VI with 120 pupils attending. The school being made from permanent materials..

The KONGARA people are generally clean and quite healthy being mainly due to the good climate.After talks with the people and the District Medical Officer the KONGARA is now satisfactorily staffed. Being sufficient for the present population requirements. KURITAVI Aid Post is now under new staff,with the same Aid Post Orderly also looking after the Aid Post at MORO,every third week.The people finding the new change quite satisfactory.The other Aid Post at LONGETA is also under new staff and work is already being done in making minor repairs to the aid posts.Thus as the people are happy with the change closer relations and better attention will be available at the Aid Posts.

The major "diseases" being colds,cuts and general sores.The climate makes the whole KONGARA area a much healthier place to live.KURITAVI Aid Post since my previous patrol to the area is now newly built, after advice was given to various villages.The Aid Posts at MORO and LONGETA both being in good order.

Law and order is satisfactory in the KONGARA,only one minor incident occurred as a bush knife was used by a native in a threatening manner,towards a policemen. Whilst having talks and discussions the people at LONGETA village refused to listen and started to jeer andabuse the patrol as nothing was believed.All the talking and opposition came from seven tax defaulters who were trying to create unrest so that they will not have to pay tax to the council.Thus the seven tax defaulters were made aware that if they do not pay their tax they will be arrested at a later date.Warrants of Committements were shown to each tax defaulter.Thus the following day all seven tax collectors were taken into custody so that the patrol could once more hold proper talks and discussions with the LONGETA people.Thus during the apprehend-ing of a tax defaulter a bush knife was used in a threatening manner towards a police constable,who finally subdued the person concerned. After the talks were completed the people realised that we were there to help them and to hear their problems.The other six tax defaulters also admitted that they were following DAMEN and his ways.As Damen had openly told the people that he will be the Government after Independence. After the people become on side once more the other tax defaulters and also listened and stopped jeering and abusing the members of the patrol. Various tax defaulters accompanied the patrol to Kieta,some paying their court fines and tax money at their respective village.No other incidents were encountered.

The following is a quotation from JOHN SIMA who has been expelled from the Methodist Mission at LONGETA for following cult movements and causing general unrest.He was a catechist stationed at LONGETA.Both letters were written by JOHN SIMA and given to the patrol before arriving at LONGETA village.

"Dear Sir(CouncilMaster)

We very much agree with taxation except that we do not agree with tax being four dollars.

(2)

We want tax to be one dollars as before,this was very good with us.

Mr.Denehy,said that the councillor is our mouth.Whatever we local people agree on the councillor has to say it at the council meeting.Sorry we didi not know that the tax rate was four dollars.We thought that this rate was put up by the councillor himself.

We are not sure whether this has been law in the House of Assembly.Otherwise it was just an agreement of out local people,that is, really the councillors themselves.

We are not as rich as you sir, we think we are sweet biscuit for instance.You could give me the top one and eat the rest.

We have found tremendous difference already,we heard such words as water tanks as roads through the KONGARA,yet this has not com about.

Yours sincerely,

Longeta People. "

Longeta Village,
No.2 Kongara Area.

14th February,1969.

" Dear Sir,

Mau mipela laik tokim you;long dispela taim mipela inolaik long putim moni long Kaunsil.Mipela laik;sapos gavman bilong mipela yet,i laikim moni long tax;allright mipela iken givim moni long en.

Last; mipela altogether bilong today;you too pinis today long kam here long dispela ples;whosat man or kaunsil or master;sapos em i bringim law bilong dispela island Bougainville em i ken kam long dispela ples.

It means; Law bilong Tumbuna

Em tasol pinis "

End of quotation from two letters by JOHN SIMA.Both letters were written personally by JOHN SIMA and only the seven tax defaulters knew about the letters and what was mentioned,all the other people were unaware and were quite surprised when the letters were discussed saying that JOHN SIMA is trying to follow DAMEN by telling the people lies and rumours leading to unrest and serious consequences.However after ridiculing the letters and DAMEN the people realised the truth and refused to take any further advice from JOHN SIMA.

Mr.Denehy was referred to as he was an Administration Officer in Kieta for 8 years. Now being stationed in the Milne Bay District. Friendly relations were thus re-established with the people and DAMEN and his followers ridiculed.

Thus the people are still loyal council and Administration followers but more patrolling is necessary in order to keep the people on side.A by election is also set down for next month for Longeta, as the present councillor is never there and never doing anything thus only leading to bitter relations. The councillor has stated that he wants to resign.

The majority of the people are all Methodist with a small number of Catholics and a fair number of Seventh Day Adventists.Generally, mission development in the area is virtually at a standstill.Only native catechists are looking after the area,often being involved in cult activity,for the furtherance of its doctrine.

The KONGARA is only visited once each year by a Catholic Priest,either from TUNURU,TUBIANA or KOROKIRA Catholic Missions. The effect of this was seen in the villages which have a small number of Catholics.As these people are usually the most involved in cults, the most unwilling to work and the most anti-Administration.This was seen at the villages of MARARU,KURITAVI and DAMU.The only Methodist village involved was LONGETA being under similar circumstances as the catechist before there was JOHN SIMA.

(1)

Whilst the Seventh Day Adventists are always very cooperative and pro-Administration;willing to work and thus have achieved a higher standard of living,education and general attitudes than all the other missions,being chiefly because of their religion.

The Methodist villages are patrolled fairly frequently by a native minister from KORSINANG Methodist Mission station,being situated in the South MASIOI census division and virtually on the KONGARA Division.The attitude which one finds in these villages is one of cautious trust in the Administration,although this depends to a large degree on the quality of the resident "pastor".Some of these "pastors" are young men of little education and intelligence, not well grounded in their religion thus tending to confuse village affairs by trying to partake in matters which are beyond them. Other older "pastors" who have travelled a little,stay out of such things.

It was also noticed that very few of the KONGARA have ever ventured out of the Sub-District,even only a few visiting Kieta.

In the Seventh Day Adventist villages,trust and friendliness towards the Administration was felt with a genuine desire to progress. The S.D.A.Mission has much firmer control over its adherents.The native"pastors" are much more well grounded in their religion and have normally been "pastors" in other areas.Many of the older men have been "pastors" in New Ireland,Rabaul in New Britain and the New Guinea mainland.Thus a firm backing for village life is provided. At KAPIKAVI and MARILAU villages,being amongst the furthermost from the coast,permanent material buildings are being built,some with bamboo,fibro or iron walls.Their general cleanliness and tidy condition being attributed to their religion and general schooling,being of exceptional standard.The majority of the young people receive a good education,the minimun being standard VI,and they travel widely to obtain a good education.Many go to St.JOHN's Seventh Day Adventist school being in Rabaul New Britain,also having a large High school.

The missions definitely play a large part in village life. Where they have taken the trouble to educate their pastors and catechists religiously,academically and practically.Having given them experience in other parts of the territory,their hold on mission adherents is strong,and the effect on village life is extremely beneficial. Where they have been neglected to do this their hold is weak and the effect on village affairs has been detrimental as village life has been made more complicated and confused without the people,pastors or catechists being able to cope with it.

The reception towards the patrol being generally satisfactory with the exception of LONGETA village.However this matter was cleared up after lengthy talks,as freindly relations were re-established in all villages,including LONGETA.

Food was given to the patrol at every village,as well as extra bedding where required.

Villages in the KONGARA Census Division are clean and well sited.Houses were in nearly all cases well constructed,having sawn timber frames and floors,with bamboo walls and sac sac roofs except for a few villages which had iron roofs and fibro walls. The houses all being built well off the floor except for older people who still preferred to live on the ground and sleep next to a fire.

Water supply in the KONGARA villages is easily and readily obtainable as swift flowing streams seem quite satisfactory.

All patrol members including myself enjoyed the patrol,as all objects were achieved and better and friendlier relations re-established between the people,Government Administration and the Kieta Council.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

REPORT NUMBER. Fourteen (14-1968/69)

SUBDISTRICT. Kieta.

DISTRICT. Bougainville.

TYPE OF PATROL. Special.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY, P.B.Laming. Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED. Aropa valley area of South Nasioi Census Division. Part Council area.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL. Mr. D. Kathimooley, Assist. Field Officer (Trainee).

1 member R.P.& N.G.C.

DURATION OF PATROL, FROM 10/2/69 TO 14/2/69.

NO. OF DAYS. Five (4 nights actually camped out.)

LAST D.D.A. PATROL TO AREA. November, 1968. Kieta No. 9-68/69.

DATE. 5/11/68 to 14/11/68. DURATION. Ten days.

OBJECTS OF PATROL.

1. Land Investigation Dakenatu Society.
2. Encourage road maintenance using Society tractor.
3. General routine administration.

TOTAL POPULATION OF AREA PATROLLED. 470.

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

14/3/1969

.....
District Commissioner.

illage Po

13	Over 13		Females in Child Birth
F	M	F	

(11)

67-11-22

25th March, 1969.

District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

PATROL NO. KIETA 14/68-69.

Your reference 67-1-6 of 14th March, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. P.B. Laming, Patrol Officer, to Part of SOUTH NASIOI Census Division.

A routine patrol which has been adequately commented upon.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director.

Minute to:
Mr. P.B. Laming,
Patrol Officer,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA.
Bougainville District.

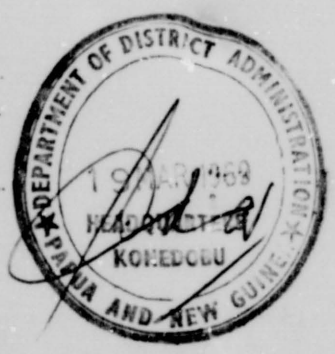
Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

(9)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67.11.22. (10)

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference 67-1-6
If calling ask for
Ref



Department of District Administration.

District Headquarters,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

14th March, 1969.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

KIETA P/R No.14 of 1968/69 - SOUTH NASIOI -
MR. P. LAMING.

Attached is above report and comments by Assistant District Commissioner, KIETA.

The patrol was of a routine nature and there are no further comments required other than the matter of 'the pill'.

The Administration has discussed the matter with the Missions and further explanatory talks were made to clarify the pastoral letter on birth control.

(W.T. Brown),
ACTING DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Att.

RFH/mw.

BG
2/3

(9)

67-4-1

CW:PB

Sub-District Office,
K I E T A.
Bougainville District.

3rd March, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL NUMBER 14/1968-69. REPORT

Enclosed, please find the original and two copies of the above report. The patrol was a "Special" type, remained in the field for five days, with the conducting officer having the tasks outlined in his instructions to complete. Nothing conclusive was decided re road maintenance, but this was not unexpected and the patrol generally appears to have been a success, Mr. Laming having established contact with a number of people with whom he could discuss various matters and thus again some insight into the general attitudes of those living in the area visited.

Attitudes towards C.R.A. in the area are unchanged and any entry by the Company or by others engaged by the company would still be physically opposed, despite the UNABATO incident last August.

Rumours re the pill and the alledged Administration plot to 'steal' land in the area have been fully reported to you during previous discussions. The matter will soon lose importance as the locals concern themselves with a new rumour or polemic, inevitable amongst a community in such acculturistic turmoil.

Camping Allowance has been forwarded to Rabaul for payment by cheque.

(C. Warrillow)
a/Assistant District Commissioner

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(7)

Telegrams
Our Reference 67-2-1
If calling ask for CW:PB

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
Box 69 P.O.,
K I E T A.
Bougainville District.

7th February, 1969.

Mr. P. Laming,
Patrol Officer,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL NUMBER 14/1968-69-INSTRUCTIONS

Please prepare to conduct a short patrol to RUMBA Village in the South Nasioi Census Division, commencing next Monday the 10th February, 1969.

The objects of this patrol will be as follows:-

(1) Carry out a land investigation into an area of land required by the DAKENATU Rural Progress Society. Our File 35-8-22 refers. You should discuss this matter with myself and Rural Development Officer, Cowie before proceeding on this patrol.

(2) Attempt to enthuse the people of the area into maintaining the road to the Society with assistance from the latter's tractor.

(3) Routine Administration. Please spend a day visiting surrounding villages in an attempt to meet the locals and become familiar with Administrative problems in that area.

Mr. D. Kathimooley, Assistant Field Officer (Trainee), will accompany you and will assist you with the survey work required.

You should liaise with the O.I.C. Police to have a member of the R.P. & N.G.C. accompany the patrol.

Remain in the area until your tasks are complete but you should not return to Kieta before Thursday, 13th February, 1969.

(C. Warrillow)
a/Assistant District Commissioner

(7)

KIETA PATROL NUMBER 14-1968/69.

PATROL DIARY.

Monday 10th. February, 1969.

Departed Kieta 0830 with Mr. Schweinfurths party.by vehicle. Arrived RUMBA rest house unloaded equipment and walked to Dakenatu Rural Progress Society. Word was sent from there to the owner of the land on which the Society is situated. Returned to the rest house to set up camp. Owner of the land arrived at rest house. Thence returned to the Society with DAKONAUNG (owner) and David Kathimooley (Trainee Assist Field Officer) to carry out Investigation. Held geberal discussion with some Society members present and thereby formulated a plan for visiting nearby villages. Returned rest house 1630. Slept RUMBA.

Teusday 11th. February, 1969.

Tidied up Investigation Report details. Left rest house 0900 and walked to BAKATUNG village. Held a lengthy discussion with about ten men at this village. Walked on to SIRAMBANA village in heavy rain, arriving 1400. Spoke to a number of men at this village including a member of DAKONAUNG'S clan. Agreed he and others could come to the rest house Wednesday afternoon to discuss the land. Returned rest house, still in heavy rain, arriving 1700. Slept RUMBA.

Wednesday 12th. February, 1969.

0800 departed rest house to walk to SIROMBA village and spoke with various people including Micheal BANKINI (store owner) and Peter ITOMUI. Opinions expressed, particularly those of the latter, at times became critical of Administration policy but not abusive. Returned to rest house 1400, in light rain, to await people from SIRAMBANA. The Luluai arrived 1500, alone. Returned later, 1700, with others. Held a serious and at times emotional discussion regarding , C.R.A and land, self-government, contraception and the United Nations, until 2000. Slept RUMBA.

Thursday 13th. February, 1969.

0800 walked to KOKADEI village and spoke to a number of men there. All seemed quiet and contented and so left at 1200 to find some men from DARATUI village reportedly looking for me. Discovered they had returned to village and therefore returned to rest house myself arriving 1330. Went Rumba village about 1400, however, as few were present made arrangements to return later and left. Returned to RUMBA 1930 and participated in a friendly and stimulating discussion about Local Government, self-government, contraception, radio news items and European- Native psychology. Finished about 2330 and slept RUMBA.

Friday 14th. February, 1969.

Departed RUMBA 1100 by car. Picked up Mr. Cowie at Osinami Plantation and thence proceeded to Kieta. Arrived 1300.

Patrol stood down.

End of Diary.

---

(5)

Land Investication, DAKENATU Rural Progress Society.

In accordance with Patrol Instructions dated 7th. February, 1969 the abovementioned Land Investigation was carried out . The following is a summary of the attitudes of the owner and his fellow clan members toward this and any similar Investigation.

The owner, DAKONAUNG, is himself a meber of the Society and is willing to give it the land. However, because of their plan to construct permanent material buildings to replace the temporary ones now in existence it is considered necessary that the Society obtain a Lease on the land.

When first approached to sell the land the owner stated he would not sell but would lease it to the Administration. He claimed by doing this he would be able to demonstrate to his children that he had not disposed of a possibly valuable asset for his own small gain. This attitude reflects the resentment felt by him and others in this area toward previous alienation of their land.

At a later date the owner and his fellow clan members voiced their suspicion that if the Administration gained control over this land they could lease it to C.R.A. and not the Society. To this possibility they are very strongly opposed, their persolal opinions apparently being influenced to a large extent by public opinion in their area. It seems a person who is accused of "bringing C.R.A." into an area w would immediately be a social outcast.

To provide the Society with sufficient security it was agreed to lease the land for fifty (50) years, however, no specific amount of money was discussed. DAKONAUNG is also concerned about his own position in this matter and has asked for documentary evidence of the agreement.

P.B.Laming.
Patrol Officer.

Kieta Patrol No. 14-1968/69.

(4)

Kieta Patrol No. 14-1968/69.

SITUATION REPORT.

Political.

In recent months there has been much activity in this area including visits by the Bougainville members of the House of Assembly, a party led by Mr. White (Dept. of the Administrator) and C.R.A prospecting teams. Consequently speculation among the people is high and many rumours are currently being circulated.

It was reported that Mr. White's party spoke of self-government which frightened a number of listeners with its implied responsibilities and its element of the unknown. Others asked if it was true that they had named 1972 or 73 as the year for Independence and others still still seemed uncertain as to who they represented. The query often was; " If they were, as they said, Government officers, as they claimed, and not working for C.R.A., what was there purpose in coming."

Fear was also expressed in regard to the proposal for a separate Independence for Bougainville as described by the three Members. These people don't seem to consider themselves capable of maintaining a strong and efficient government and therefore accept the present Administration as a necessary evil.

Their other main fear, at least those from SIRAMBANA and BAKATUNG, is that C.R.A. will be allowed to start mining operations on their land. These people have heard of the torrent of water which continually flows from the two exploratory tunnels at Panguna and believe that this will eventually dry out the surrounding area so that all vegetation will die.

Although these people are violently opposed to C.R.A encroachment on their land, even to collect small samples, they are willing to sell vegetables to the Company. And, can become quite excited when describing the "wonders" of present operations at Panguna and even enthusiatic when describing the "big town" of the future. One such storyteller was impressed, among other things, by the large, integrated recreation hall and Bar at Panguna. This social innovation apparently impressed him as much as the huge rock crusher and the dark, dreadful tunnels. In short the Company can stay where they are but must not expand any further.

At RUMBA village nearer the coast, and therefore not so directly threatened by actual occupation of there land, they fear the pollution of their main water supply, the Aropa River.

(3)

As most of these villages visited are non-Council I frequently asked what objections they had to joining the Council. On all occasions the answer was similar, " Some of us are in favour of joining but most are not. I don't know why the others are not in favour." Only at RUMBA village did I press the point and there it was claimed people were afraid of the Taxes. Not just the Annual Tax, they explained, but the Fines imposed on people for minor misdemeanours under Council Rules. At the moment the Kieta Council has passed no such Rules, however, these people believe it has or at least will and apparently consider it prudent to wait for further developements.

Being new to the Kieta area and having had no previous connevtion with C.R.A. or the Kieta Council I was not subjected to any abuse or threats but was often asked with obvious suspicion who I was and what was my business.

ECONOMIC.

The first objective of this Patrol was to complete a Land Investigation for the small block of land (1.6 acres) which the DAKENATU Rural Progress Society is at present occupying. This Society has gained wide and strong support from people in this area and is planning to constuct larger and more permanent buildings, thus the need for a Lease on the land. A newly aquired tractor has been kept busy buying cocoa and copra from Society members and others. Mr. Cowie, Rural Developement Officer in Kieta, has been advising them in all these matters and the members seem receptive to his guidance. Presuming the members can maintain thair present enthusiasm the Society will proper. From what I could gather much of the present plantings have not yet come into production and as they do so the Society will not only ~~gain~~ increase its intake of produce but will also gain new members.

Apparently in the past there has been a difference of opinion between Dakenatu Society members and a number of potential members who were subsequently refused addmission to the Society. The reason for this dispute is not clear but seems to stem from rivalry between Catholic and Seven Day Adventist Mission adherents and Council and non-Council villages. The result, the collection of money for the formation of another Society. According to Peter ITOMUI the money was given to him to be banked and he is waiting for the owners to decide, at one of there monthly meetings, what is to be done with it. Nothing has yet been decided. Peter ITOMUI appeared to me to be a very fluent young man with a tendency for strong criticism of Administration policy and the belief that he and his group are being deliberately neglected.

There are two small Trade Stores in this area, one at SIROMBA village run by Micheal BANKINI and the other at a nearby hamlet run by Peter ITOMUI. Both are built of permanent materials and carry a good stock for this type of establishment.

All economic activity is, of course, dependent on the condition of the road from RUMBA to DAKATUI villages which at the moment is beginning to break-up due to heavy rain and increased traffic. The possibility of maintaining this road with the assistance of the Dakenatu Society tractor was discussed at some length. All those I spoke to were willing to spend time working on the road whenever a tractor was made available,

(2)

however it was thought that two tractors would be much more eff efficient as regards manpower. Some of the Society members are said to be against using the tractor in this capacity because of the extra wear and tear on the tractor. Also, Mr. Cowie has advised them not to let the tractor be used for any lengthy project of a non-paying nature.

SOCIAL.

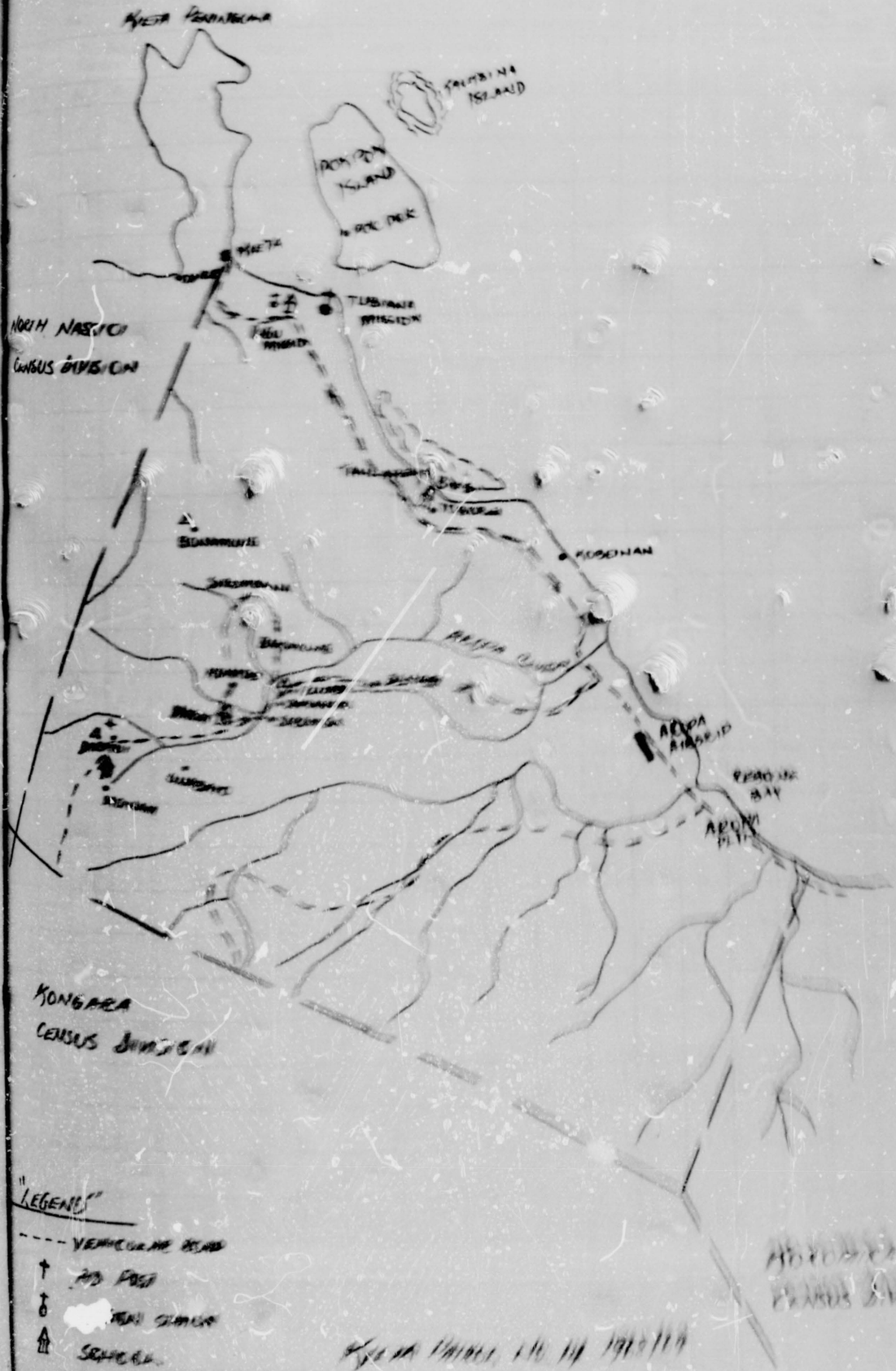
A deputation arrived at the rest house Wednesday night to discuss, primarily, the section of land under Investigation. Present were, DAKONAUNG of Bakatung village (the sole owner), his brother, a young cousin and an old Luluai all from SIRAMPANA village. After some emotional discussion about land the following story was disclosed.

Alledgedly the Administration plans to distribute, through Aid-Posts and clinics, contraceptive pills to all the Native women in , at least, this area. The source of information was given as the Catholic Priest from Tubiana Mission. To this group of people this could mean only one thing, a plot to steal their land. They reasoned that if there were no children and they gradually died off the Europeans, particularly C.R.A., would take over all the land. This prospect obviously caused them great concern and made them highly suspicious of any Land Investigation. They had also heard something of artificial insemnation which they believed, when practiced on humans, produced not normal men but "tambarans" which could not live long. This to they feared could somehow be used against them.

During a discussion at RUMBA village on Thursday night the matter of contraceptive pills was raised again with a slightly different emphasis. According to this account the Bishop in Rabaul had warned the Bishop in Bougainville who warned the respective priests who in turn passed on the message to their congregations. Thus the whole dreadful plot to distribute t"the Pill" had been revealed and the Administration forced to abandon their nefarious scheme. Consequently the people of RUMBA are unpreturbed and graciously forgiving.

Most, but not all, of the villages visited have radios. However, those who have apparently listen to what is being broadcast and tend to drop little snippets of information into the conversation, partly to show what they have learnt but mostly to have it explained.

P.B.Laning.
Patrol Officer.
24/2/67


NORTH NASIKO
CENSUS DIVISION
KONGARA
CENSUS DIVISION
"LEGENDS"

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Recd 15.6.69

REPORT NUMBER.	Fifteen (15-1968/69)
SUBDISTRICT.	Kieta.
DISTRICT.	Bougainville.
TYPE OF PATROL.	Special.
PATROL CONDUCTED BY,	P.B.Laming. Patrol Officer.
AREA PATROLLED.	Koromira Census Division. Council area.
PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL.	2 members R.P.& N.G.C.
DURATION OF PATROL,	from 17/3/69 to 3/4/69.
No. OF DAYS.	Eighteen (17 nights actually camped out.)
LAST D.D.A. PATROL TO AREA. DATE, 13/1/69 to 20/1/69.	January, 1969. Kieta No. 11-68/69. No. of days, Seven.
OBJECTS OF PATROL.	1. Routine Administration. 2. Political Education.
TOTAL POPULATION OF AREA PATROLLED.	1240.

Director od District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

7/6/1969

.....
District Commissioner.

Village P

9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth
M	F	M	F	

67-11-36

17th. June, 1969.

District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

PATROL NO. KIETA 15/68-69

Your reference 67-1-6 of 30th. May, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. P.B. Laming, Patrol Officer to KOROMIRA Census Division.

A good report which gives a clear picture of present conditions in the Census Division.

Continuation of similar type patrolling will be of great advantage in ensuring the people are kept apprised of Administration planning and policies.

(T. W. ELLIS)
Director.

c.c.
Mr. P.B. Laming,
Patrol Officer,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA. Bougainville District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67. 11. 36 (18)

Your Reference
Telephone
Our Reference 67-1-6
Please ask for RAD/SP

Department of District Administration.
District Headquarters,
Bougainville District,
KIETA. BOUGAINVILLE.

30th May, 1969.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
5 JUN 1969
HEADQUARTERS
KONEDOBU
PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

KIETA PATROL REPORT No. 15 of 1968/69: KOROMIRA CENSUS DIVISION: MR. P.B. LAMING: PATROL OFFICER.

Herewith two copies of the above Report which have been adequately commented on by the A.D.C., Kieta. Acopy of his comments is attached.

The Kieta Council Tax Rate, this year, has increased from $4.00 to $10.00 for Coastal people and $4.00 for inland people. The increase to ten dollars is now the highest tax rate in Bougainville. Even so, the people should suffer no hardship and the increase should automatically stimulate further economic activity.

Mr. Laming has submitted a well written and informative report.

D.N. ASHTON.
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

c.c. A.D.C., Kieta.

67-4-1

CW/mw.

Sub-District Office,
P.O. Box 69,
KIETA.
Bougainville District.

17th April, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
District Headquarters,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL NUMBER 15 - 1968/69.

Enclosed please find the original and two copies of a report on the above patrol submitted by the conducting officer, Mr. P. Laming, Patrol Officer, and my Instructions to the officer. You will note that the Instructions, initially for a South Nasioi patrol, were amended as a result of the visit of a P.R.A.C. team.

POLITICAL.

Due to their comparative isolation, the KOIANU people are probably hardest hit in the Kieta area by the Council tax increase. However, I am convinced that no undue hardship will be experienced so long as the people take advantage of the Tax Appeal Tribunal, should they feel agrieved by the Tax Review Committee. In fact, I feel that the increase will do much to stimulate the generally economy of the area, - people may now harvest some of the crop which has previously been left to rot and Council expenditure will increase.

Councillor NICOLAS, more commonly known as NIKOLA, has long been a critic of the Administration and its policies. He is reputed to be a leader of the dormant Koromira cargo cult move and is himself sufficiently affluent to spend a good deal of his time in a state of semi-inebriation.

Mr. Laming reports that SIPUREI and ROMEINA ".....are waiting.....so they can vote for Independant Bougainville", and that most people wanted to know "What is self-government". I would have liked him to report on reactions to his explanation of the latter, in these two villages.

ECONOMIC.

My own impressions of the KOROMIRA under this heading is that the people, who number only 1,240, would do better to concentrate on improving and harvesting present plantings. Continued efforts to plant up new areas will lead to over-production relative to labour resources in the area.

Feeder roads will help in reducing the number of man hours required for the non-productive task of carrying produce to markets - but this is a long term benefit and our problem is to get the people to realise this and spend time on road construction at the cost of temporarily neglecting present plantings.

Continued...../2

The District Commissioner,
KIETA.

SOCIAL.

The PONDONA army/cargo cult, it should be noted, has failed from within. Although the area was patrolled frequently at the height of the movement, and has been watched carefully over the past two years, no overt action was taken by the Administration. Time and patience have paid off and no one involved in the cult can use the Administration as a scapegoat for its apparent failure.

It is hoped that the patrol has done something to add to the present political stability in the area and that increasing income from cash crops (with the release of man-power from the army, and the new road to markets) will ensure the continued steady political, economic and social progress of these people who are (so far, at least) fairly isolated from the turmoil of an 'industrial revolution' in the North Nasioi and Guava areas.

Camping Allowance claims have been forwarded to Rabaul for payment by cheque.

(C. Warrillow)
a/ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Encs.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(16)

Telegrams
Our Reference 67-2-1
In replying ask for
Ref. CM:PB

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
Box 69 P.O.,
KIETA.
Bougainville District.

13th March, 1969.

Mr. P.B. Laming,
Patrol Officer,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS - KIETA PATROL 15/1968-69
SOUTH NASIOI CENSUS DIVISION

1. Please prepare to depart Kieta on Monday the 17th March, 1969 to conduct the above patrol.

2. You should spend at least two nights in each of the nine rest houses and visit each of the twenty two (22) villages in the Division. During this patrol, which will be a follow-up to the Annual Census patrol which visited the Division last July, you are required to carry out the following:-

(a) Routine administration viz:

(i) Check village health and hygiene.

(ii) Attempt to enthuse villagers re road maintenance, especially on the PIRINEIU and DARATUI roads.

(iii) Discuss fully any parochial problems raised by the people in an attempt to win their confidence.

(b) Political Education:

You should take a copy of the latest Hansard and attempt to get the people interested in the proceedings of the House of Assembly. Read out sections from Hansard so that the people may see just how elected members represent their constituents in parliament. Explain the role of the Central Government and the role Local Government plays in this District and T.P.N.G. as a whole. Invite the people to ask questions, but give questions serious thought before giving an answer. Try, without being obvious, to explain how small, new "countries" became strong by combining, despite the fact there were

(15)

many language groups, nationalities and religious groups and vast distances separated various parts of the new countries, e.g. U.S.A., Australia and Malaysia. Mention how disintegrating countries are having much strife, e.g. Vietnam, Nigeria and the Congo.

(c) Move around and visit people in their gardens and houses, showing an interest in their activities with a view to getting them to talk and obtaining some idea of present thoughts and attitudes in the Division.

(d) Make discreet enquiries in order to ascertain how many people from the Guava Census Division may be living in the South Nasioi.

3. The patrol should take you up to three weeks. Work out a tentative programme for Radio Bougainville.

4. Arrange with the District Inspector of Police to have two constables accompany you.

(C. Warrillow)
a/Assistant District Commissioner

14th March, 1969.

AMENDMENT

I have already informed you verbally that headquarters require Mr. District Officer R. Allen and Mr. Assistant District Officer P. Bouraga to commence a patrol of the above area on Monday the 17th March, 1969. There is no point in you patrolling the area at the same time.

I now require you, therefore, to patrol the KOROMIRA Census Division. The instructions stand apart from local matters pertaining specifically to the South Nasioi - delete road maintenance instructions, but try to enthuse people re a need for a feeder road to TAKE. Do not bother with paragraph 2(d).

In addition, please give me an assessment re the PONDONA "army" and "welfare" situation - I require confirmation that it has definitely broken up and not merely gone into recess.

(C. Warrillow)

(14)

KIETA PATROL NUMBER 15-1968/69.

PATROL DIARY.

Morday 17th. March, 1969.

1200 departed Kieta per vehicle with Malaria Control team. Arrived Toimonapu Plantation 1400 and lunched with Mr. and Mrs. Clark. Discussed Council projects in the area with Mrs. Clark, Councillor, and walked on to TAKI village. Arrived TAKI 1600, informed a number of villagers of plans for Teusday. Slept TAKI.

Teusday 18th. March, 1969.

0800 inspected TAKI village and spoke to a number of men about the days activities. Accompanied one Peter Mintua to the old village site and "throne" of the last important fight leader of the area. Mintua and his father have cleared and planted a new garden area, built a new house and are planning to work a small coconut plantation which has lain ~~xx~~ idle for some years. Also visited another old village site and various places of local intrest. Returned rest house 1400. Spoke to a few people at the rest house , mainly about local history and economic developement.
1930 to TAKI village for discussion on Local Government and House of Assembly etc. The expected rise in Council tax to $10 was the main topic (this they opposed) but interesting and varied discussion continued until 2230. Slept TAKI.

Wednesday 19th. March, 1969.

0800 walked to AMAPO village arriving 1030. Informed people of planned discussions etc. and returned to rest house. Returned to village 1915 for discussion. Again expected Council tax rise was criticized. Here the discussion was led solely by the old men of the village and produced very little of interest or importance. Finished 2200. Slept AMAPO.

Thursday 20th. March, 1969.

0900 inspected village and spoke to a number of young men building three new houses in the village. Thence to cocoa and coconut plantation adjacent to village where men and women were busy cutting and carrying coconuts and children playing mischeviously. All seemed content with their work and a little gossip. Returned to rest house 1300.
1700 returned to village where women were preparing food and men returning from work. Accompanied three young men on a flying fox hunt without success.
1930 began discussion in village. By now the radio had informed everyone that the Council meeting, held this day, had raised Council tax to $10. Opposition to this again monopolised discussion, the only other topic being a possible feeder road which would serve AMAPO, SIOROVO and possibly PONDONA villages. This is the idea of the younger men and therefore was not discussed at length but was put forward as a requirement for more rapid developement.
Finished 2300. Slept AMAPO.

Friday 21st, March, 1969.

0830 walked to SIOROVI village where only a few people were at home, arrived 0915. Heavy rain forestalled further exploration. Returned to village 1700. In contrast to AMAPO discussion here was led entirely by the younger men. Consequently discussion was far more interested and a greater variety of general knowledge topics were covered, e.g. world history, Lionel Rose's victory and international trade. It was claimed many of their number would not be able to pay $10 Council tax and a feeder road to connect them with the main road was of greatest importance. Finished 2300. Slept AT THE SIOROVI.

Saturday 22nd. March, 1969.

Walked down to Toimonapu Plantation, with a number of villagers who had copra to sell, along the only possible route for a road to their village. Lunched with MR. and Mrs. Clark and discussed the recent Council meeting and local attitudes generally. Arrived back at rest house 1700. Slept SIOROVI.

Sunday 23rd. March, 1969.

Observed SIOROVI. Held another meeting in the evening covering similar subjects to that on Friday. Also lack of schools and aid posts, hospital fees and Developement Bank procedure.

Monday 24th. March, 1969.

0845 walked on to MINANI village. On arrival inspected nearby MINANI and nearby PONDONA villages. Returned to rest house where Councillor BORBURE of SIROWAI arrived to discuss my movements and village affairs. He confirmed that that the cultist activities at PONDONA had disbandedcompletely. The evening discussion was slow to start at MINANI. After I joined a more cr less private discussion among a few men in a nearby house at about 2000 other men began to arrive. From the inevitable Council tax discussion the role of Local Government x explanation was given but little else was covered. Finished 2200. Slept MINANI.

Teusday 25th. March, 1969.

0900 walked to nearby PONDONA village where most people had dispersed to their separate tasks. Inspected newly cleared and planted xxxx garden area adjacent to village with the few people still present. Conversation covered mainly local history, cash crops, etc. Retired to rest house. Returned to village 1630 when everyone was returning from work and arranged evening discussion. Discussion commenced 1930. These people seemed more reserved than others of the area and although the usual Political Education material was they were not inclined to discuss at length local issues. However, interest was stimulated, after a prolonged silence, by sketches of various kinds of fighter planes and led onto Asian politics and geography, including the Vietnam war and Communist China.

Finished 2230. Slept MINANI.

~~Wednesday 26th. March, 1969.~~

~~0815 departed MINANI to meet truck at main road.~~

(17)

Wednesday 26th. March, 1969.

0815 departed MINANI to meet truck at main road.
0915 reached main road,,truck arrived shortly afterwards and the Patrol proceeded to SIROWAI village.
On arrival inspected village and spoke to a number of people present xxx also inspected nearby Aid Post.
1915 discussion began in village. As in all Seven Day Adventist villages in Bougainville any topic introduced was discussed at length and with vigour. After the role of Local Government and House of Assembly had been dealt with such things as produce prices,,independence, education, hospital fees and general developement. These people are undoubtedly pro-Administration but do not hesitate to query Administration policy and motives. Finished 2230
Slept SIROWAI.

Thursday 27th. March, 1969.

0800 Again visited SIROWAI village where local fishing and canoeing techniques were explained. Continued along the foreshore to MATANA village where a number of young men were sacking copra. Remained for some time talking over cash crops, land availability and developement generally. Returned to rest house about 1330 and later visited Kekere Plantation re contract labourers recently paid off at Kieta and local conditions and attitudes from Mr. Sanders' point of view. Slept SIROWAI.

Friday 28th. March, 1969.

Departure from SIROWAI delayed due to breakdown of truck working in area with Malaria Control team. By 1200 was able to arrange for Mr. Harris (P.W.D.) who is supervising road and bridge construction on the main road, to convey patrol to MANGONA village rest house.
Thence proceeded, on foot, to nearby DARUMAI Trading Co-operative Society where xxx members from all over the Koromira Census Division had gathered to collect cash profit from sale of produce by the Society. All villages in the Koromira Census Division were represented at this gathering. Took the opportunity to plan visits to remaining villages. Heavy rain prevented further investigation. Slept MANGONA.

Saturday 29th. March, 1969.

Accompanied Mr. Harris on inspection of work completed and to be completed on main road. Also visited Kekere Plnt. to discuss quality and sale of produce in this area with Manager. 1200 returned to rest house. 1530 left MANGONA in heavy rain for Kieta. Slept Kieta.

Sunday 30th. March, 1969.

Observed Kieta. Left Kieta 1900 to return to Mangona.
Slept MANGONA.

(11)

Monday 31st. March, 1969.

0900 walked to MANGONA village thence MUNIAS village and small hamlets as far as PIKA talking to whoever was present in each village.
1930 discussion was held at LOTA village (most central of the small hamlets). Local Government , House of Assembly and Council tax were again covered with Councillor Nicolas leading criticism of the Kieta Council. Self-government was raised for explanation and Nicolas also wanted to know how Nauru was situated in this regard. Generally a lively discussion with a large audience and a number of conflicting opinions on local politics.
Finished 2230. Slept MANGONA.

Teusday 1st. April, 1069.

0930 left rest house in P.W.D. car with Mr. Harris and went to visit C.R.A. market at TAVAFAVA village re possibility of extention of market to villages include villages further down the road. While speaking to Mr. King of C.R.A. the Kieta Council Preident arrived in a P.H.D. car with the report of a fight between people of SIOROVI and BANGANA villages. Mr. Harris then drove me to BANGANA village, however, nobody was there and we thence proceeded to DARUMAI Society where we found a number of people from SIOROVI village.had congregated. Three of them were taken back to BANGANA where we picked up three more men and returned to MANGONA rest house. It was established there had been a fight at BANGANA the previous Sunday night and a person from SIOROVI was slightly injured. Later Mr. Deverel A.D.O. arrived from Kieta and took statements from these people and others from BANGANA. Mr, Deverel made a list of those involved and left to return on the following Thursday for a Court Hearing.
1930 discussions were held at Bangana village which is a hamlet consisting of a combined store and bakery belonging to Councillor DAKENI and four residences. The usual topics were raised principally for explanation, however, a number of people claimed to be in favour of Bougainville Indepenence and wish to have a referendum. Finished 2230. Slept MANGONA.

Wednesday 2nd. April, 1969.

Most of the people involved in Sunday's disturbance came voluntarily to the rest house and were informed of the court hearing. The Police Constables were sent to inform the remainder.
Accompanied Mr. Harris who was blasting some stone along the sides of the road and inspecting work still being carried out on culverts and drains. Proceeded thus to Toimonapu where I spoke to Mrs. Clark about her meeting with her constituents. Returned to rest house 1200.
Later visited IWI plantation after which the Policemen arrived back having notified those people required for court hearing. Slept MANGONA.

(10)

Thursday 3rd. March, 1969.

0900 left rest house for Bangana village and assembled people involved in court hearing for Mr. Deverel. 1300 departed for Kieta, Mr. Deverel having completed the Hearing. Arrived 1430.

Patrol stood down.

End of Diary.

---

(9)

KIETA PATROL NUMBER 15-1968/69.

SITUATION REPORT.

Political:

Local Government.

In accordance with instructions the role of Local Government was explained repeatedly in village after village with a variety of reactions. Among the KOIANOU villages (Taki to Pondona) the people seem to feel a lack of involvement with this system, possibly with the exception of SIOROVI village. These people repeatedly recall the fact that they were willing to join the Kieta Council when most villages in the Kieta area were against joining. They remember, also, the benefits which they were told would be forthcoming, but, for the most part, have conveniently forgotten the part they were to play in the scheme. Frequently it was said, " let somebody else try it first, we'll follow later." This attitude was specifically applied to Council tax which was increased to $10 during the first week of the Patrol. It was claimed many could not afford ten dollars and for them the rate should remain four dollars while other areas, where people could afford it, should pay ten. One gets the impression, particularly in AMAPO village, that these people are waiting for the world to turn upside down which will put them on top. The situation is not hopeless, however, as there are young men in all these villages who are talking terms of, " what can we do", rather than, " what can be done for us". At present the only village in which these young men have aquired leadership in discussion and the forming of opinions is SIOROVI.

Within the KOIANOU area Local Government was apparently accepted as an experiment. The older men are still waiting for the results from theirs and other parts of Kieta with the younger men seemingly willing to take an active part. If they can maintain this attitude long enough Local Government and economic developement generally could improve significantly in this area.

The rise in the Council tax rate was by far the most talked about topic with three attitudes being common throughout the Census Division.

1. We can't afford $10.
2. The increase should have been gradual; from four to ten dollars is a big increase.
3. The tax rate for all of Kieta shoul be uniform.

Although these attitudes were common to all villages the emphasis differed considerably. In the Koinanou villages, situated in the foothills at least an hours walk from the main road, the emphasis was on the first and second.

(8)

Among those situated on the Kieta - Toimonapu road it was on the second and third shifting gradually from those furtherest away frwm to those nea st to Kieta.

Among the villagers along the main road criticism of the Kieta Council seemed to be led by Councillor Nicolas, although his criticism was badly directed and without purpose. He led off, of course, with Council tax.
When asked about tax-payers meetings he claimed none had been held, however, the Council Adviser has since informed me that meetings were held in the Koromira Census Division.
Nicolas further claimed that the Council had not done enough work in the Koromira in the form of school buildings, Aid Posts, roads and other projects.
At the previous meeting the Council had granted three hundred dollars to erect a classroom near Toimonapu Plantation, he claimed to know nothing about this; the five hundred dollars Aid Post constructed in January near Sirowai village and the six water tanks and a pump which have been provided to villages in the immediate area he dismissed as trivial. Also it is freely addmitted by most people in the Koromira that no firm approach has yet been made to the Council as regards feeder roads. What Councillor Nicolas hoped to gain with his ill-informed criticism I cannot imagine but discussion continued in a more reasonable tone despite his contribution.

It seems these people on the whole are interested in Local Government for the handouts they can get and whether it works well or collapese completely is, to them, of no great consequence. All groups listened intently to the explanations of the role of Local Government and the way it is meant to funtion but whether they change or modify their opinions because of it is impossible to estimate.

House of Assembly.

Discussion of House of Assembly activities was introduced by reading out sections from Hansard, namely speeches made by Bougainville members. Once again reaction was varied particularly between the Koianou people and those who describe themselves as Koromira people. The former listened quietly but ventured no opinions as they claim they know nothing of such things as Bougainville Separation and plans for self-government. As noted previously the young men of these villages showed considerable interest in various topics including those raised in the House of Assembly, however, their background knowledge was apparently very limited.

In the villages adjacent to the road these subjects were common knowledge and people had apparently discussed them previously for they wanted to know what these things meant in practical terms. Most people wanted to know, " What is self-government, what changes will it bring and and when will it come. " On Bougainville Separation the two extremes were encounted. At Sirowai (Seven Day Adventist village) this idea was ridiculed as impractical and dangerous. By contrast some people from Sipurei and Romeina villages said they are waiting for the referendum Paul Lapun spoke about so they can vote for Independent Bougainville.

(7)

As may be expected the majority of opinion lies somewhere between these two extremes, however, not all were as ready to express their preferences, if they had any, as the two mentioned.

On a number of occasions the Hansard books were given to members of a group who were literate in English (all Mission school teachers) to choose from the index a topic of local interest among the Bougainville members' speeches. Invariably they chose political unity, self-government or Mining Ordinance debates in preference to proposed new schools, C.M.B.'s Kieta depot or current expenditure on health services. Seldom, however, was C.R.A. mentioned in general discussion and then only briefly. It may be concluded from this that although they are not immediately affected by or concerned with C.R.A. they are keeping a watchful eye on developements. Further to this, despite much radio publicity about the proposed resumption of Arawa Plantation immediately prior to this Patrol no direct reference was made to the subject. The implication as regards land alienation would not escape these people, I am sure.

(6)

Economic:

Agriculture.

The only cash crops in the Koromira Census Division are copra and cocoa and the main outlet for the indigenous producers is the Darumai Trading Co-operative Society. Toimonapu Plantation also buys copra mainly from TAKI, AMAPO and SIOROVI villages, for these villages the shortest access rotte to the main road is through this plantation. As with political opions agriculture in the Koromira C.D. is generally divided into those villages in the foothills and those situated adjacent to the road.

Of the villages in the foothills PONDONA, formerly the centre of cultist activities in this area is an exception. In PONDONA the few people who remain have just cleared and planted a new garden area about 100 yards from the village but on a steep grade. (The village is situated on top of a short spur.) However, have no economic trees in the vicinity of their village. It appears that most of the population of this village has moved down to MATANA village which is adjacent to the road and anyone wishing to plant economic trees does so in that area with easy access to the road.

Other villages situated in the foothills (Taki, Amapo, Siorovi and Minani) have both coconut palms and cocoa trees planted but only harvest the coconuts. Most of the relatively few cocoa trees already planted are bearing and in all these villages it is common to see cocoa pods rotting on the trees. As cocoa cannot usually be successfully dried in small quantities it would be necessary for these people to carry the wet bean to the road to be picked up by the Darumai Society vehicle. The two main reasons for not doing this are;

(a) the extra effort involved in carrying such loads down narrow, rough paths to the road, and,

(b) in the past the Society vehicle has frequently not arrived to collect the burden, leaving it to rot by the roadside. It appears that the administration of the Society has improved in recent months but this has not yet been proven to the satisfaction of the growers. Thus until some sort of access road is put into these villages the people will prefer to harvest only the coconuts, as, copra can be roughly dried in the villages and is, of course, lighter to carry.

Another peculiarity of this area is the fact that most of the coconut palms now bearing seem to be between 20 and 30 years old and were planted by the old men of the village or the fathers of the present owners. Many more young trees have been planted but the majority of these have not yet or have only just begun to bear fruit. The reason for this is generally given as lack of population as will be discussed under Social Situation.

Alongg the road business is booming. Most of the former villages seem to have split up into small hamlets which have grown up among coconut and cocoa plantations. This move has not taken place overnight but has apparently been the trend of the last year or more. At present the expression, " ples bilong Kaunsil", describes not the Councillors' village but a small plantation or business complex which he owns. It may consist of two or three residences and a cocoa and copra drier (large well constructed buildings) or a store or bakery or garage for his truck. Each Councillor in the area seems to have one of these businesses or a combination of his own design. In short anyone who is willing to work or can find somebody to work for him can earn a comfortable living, usually from selling copra and cocoa.

Some men work on the Plantations in the area (Toimonapu, Kekere &Iwi) and others with P.W.D. although this will probably finish shortly in this immediate vicinity as work on the main road is expected to be finished within three weeks.However, with easier access to Kieta a number of young men are finding employment on the numerous construction jobs going on around the town, on the wharf and with C.R.A. The number of indigenous owned vehicles in this area now stands at three and is increasing regularly usually by virtue of a Developement Bank Loan.

At Siorovi village a number of people asked if the C.R.A. market now held weekly at Tavatava village could be extended to Toimonapu for their benefit. On Tuesday 2nd. Mr. King who conducts this market informed me that in view of the increase in the C.R.A. labour force expected in the next three months it was quite likely he would have to go further down the road to buy sufficient fresh fruit and vegetables. This information was passed on to the people concerned with his recommendation that tomatoes should be cultivated in preference to the normal sweet potato, pineapples, bananas, etc.

Roads.and Bridges.

Now that the main road goes all the way to Toimonapu Plantation and is complete except for one cement river crossing the people of Taki, AMAPO and Siorovi villages are talking enthusiastically about feeder roads.

The road to Taki is by far the easier and, according to Mrs. Clark (Councillor) of Toimonapu Plnt., timber is at present being assembled for the construction of the one bridge needed on the proposed route. This work has been done since the Patrol moved out of the foothills. The proposed route will start at the Toimonapu boundary and follows a small river along the floor of a narrow valley to within approximately fifty yards of the village. At this point the gentle slope becomes too steep to proceed further. This project should be well within the capabilities of these people provided they can maintain their enthusiasm until it is completed.

(4)

At Siorovi village the young men spoke enthusiastically of constructing a rough road which would serve both Siorovi and Amapo villages. If they could get this project moving it is likely they would get assistance from the the young men of Amapo also. This route also follows a small river out of the valley in which these two villages are situated and again would run into Toimonapu Plnt. before reaching the main road. Oneeof the obstacles in building such a road would be the large boulders which are scattered along the river banks, another, finding a suitable crossing where the valley narrows between two spurs and finally a shortage of labour. The overall length would be approximately three to four miles over uneven terrain gradually sloping terrain.

As these people expressed their willingness to begin this work themselves it was suggested they do so and subsequently appeal to the Kieta Council and then the Administration for an assistance to complete the project. This they agreed to do. Even if they maintain their enthusiasm and thus, to some extent, offset the shortage of manpower among these villages the construction of such a road would be a long drawn out affair.

(3)

Social.

Health and Hygiene.

In all the villages Malaria was the first illness mentioned and the second Leprosy. Apart from these two the adult population seemed to be in good health. The children, too, are bright eyed and energetic and generally free from large tropical ulcers. As well as malaria the children suffer from diorhea and vomitting although the standard of hygiene in these villages is generally good.

The Council constructed Aid Post at Sirowaiiwas not in operation during this Patrol as the Orderly in charge was on Au leave. Regular visits by the Infant Welfare nurses from Kiete are made to this Aid Post and Toimonapu Plnt. at three weekly intervals. In short this Census is well served in regard to health services and yet those people living in the foothills wish to have an Aid Post of their own.

Just prior to this Patrol the Kiet[illegible] general Hospital began charging fees for some medical services and this was mentioned often during discussion for further explanation. Geberally it was clear to all what was involved but a verbal confirmation was apparently required. This charge was accepted everywhere, sometimes with a grin and sometimes with a grumble.

Cult Activity.

The village of Pondona formerly the centre for the 'army' and 'welfare' setup of Paul Mena now appears quiet and all but deserted. About fifteen people now live at Pondona and these people seem to form a very closely knit society. this is emphasised by their practice of cooking in a communal kitchen and the evening church attendance. People in this village seem much more reserved and less inclined to discuss local politics, consequently, very little discussion followed explanation of Local Government and extracts from Hansard. The conversation was, in fact, continued with sketches of aeroplanes which had to be explained in detail to the listeners, this led to Vietnam and general Asian geography and politics, At this point discussion was no longer forced but interested and free.

All reliable informants in the Koromira claim that the Pondona 'army' has completely disbanded and there is no visible sign of its existence in Pondona itself. In addition the present trend of thinking in all the nearby villages is not conducive to its resurrection.

(2)

In Paki village the general feeling is we are Koianou's not Koromira's and consequently they like to talk about their history. It seems that some time prior to the German occupation of Bougainville there was an important fight leader by the name of SIEROMA who lived at BARUMONA village with his warriors. From here he ruled over all the area that now comprises the Koromira Census Division and probably some more besides. His importance was demonstrated as follows, " If there was going to be a pig hunt and ten pigs were required he sent his wife and son. However if twenty pigs were required he would go himself." Another version of the same story mentioned five and ten pigs respectively.

At this time of SIEROMA's reign the Luluai River valley was heavily populated by the Koianou people, however, shortly before his death much fighting broke out between the villages of the Luluai Valley. This approximately coincides with the German arrival in Toimonapu, 1909. When the fighting and the sorcery died away so had most of the people of this area. A man of about sixty years of age was pointed out as one who had been allowed to escape from one of these massacres as a young boy.

One Peter MINTUA and his father have built a house on what was the site of SIEROMA's 'throne'. This 'throne' consists of a number of large rocks placed so as to afford seat and foot rests for SIEROMA and his wife, (that of his wife being an appropriately subordinate position). Mintua is also planning to work an old coconut plantation near another old village site called SIROKO.

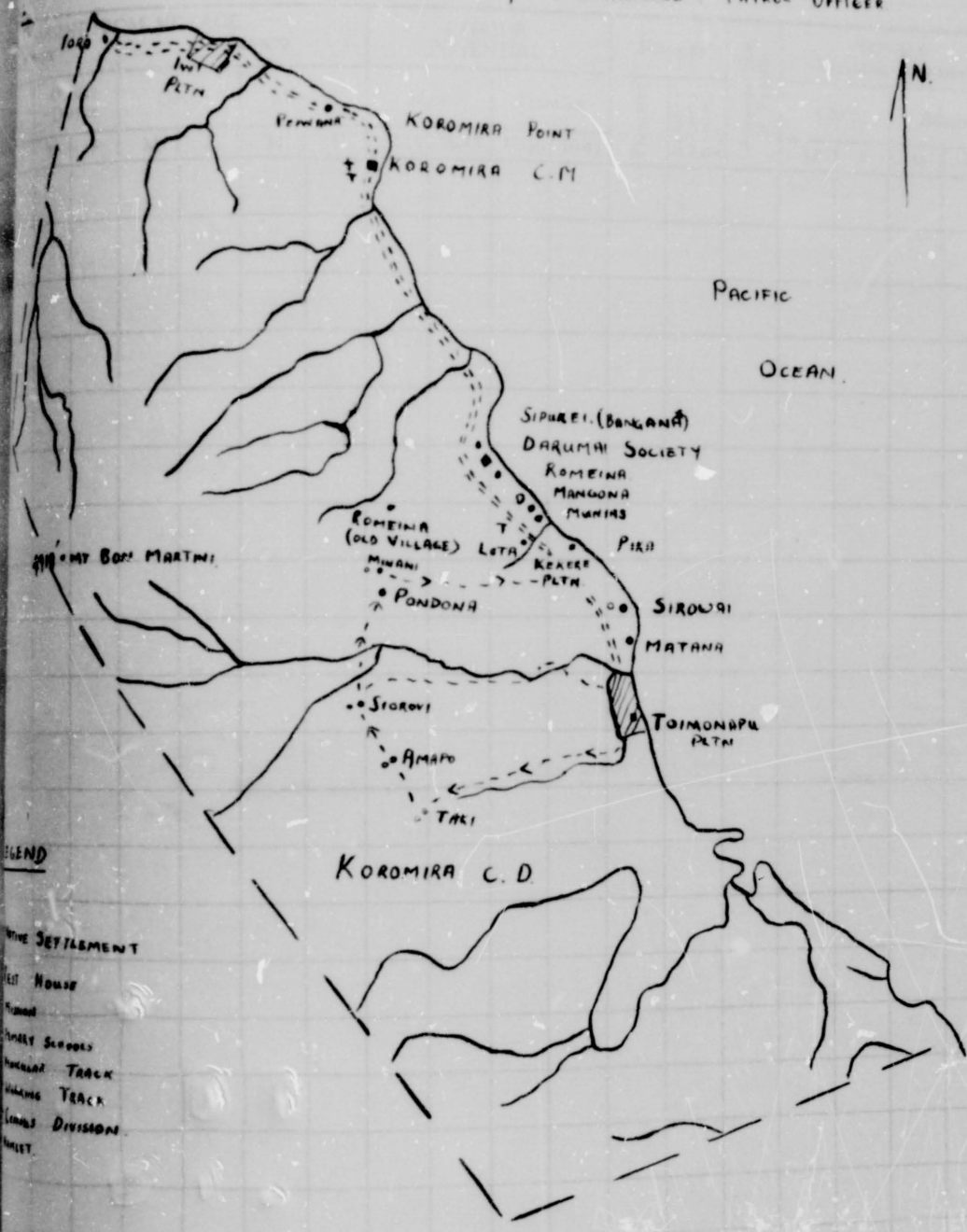
Another setback in population was dealt to those people, particularly those of Pondona, when their mountain refuge was bombed by the Americans during the Second World War. In fact the villages of this area are only just recovering from this and other affects of European occupation, while, in the Luluai Valley there are no villages. Throughout the Koianou villages the absence of men and women between the ages of thirty and forty is quite noticeable. Fortunately so is the increase in children of the age of about five years and under.

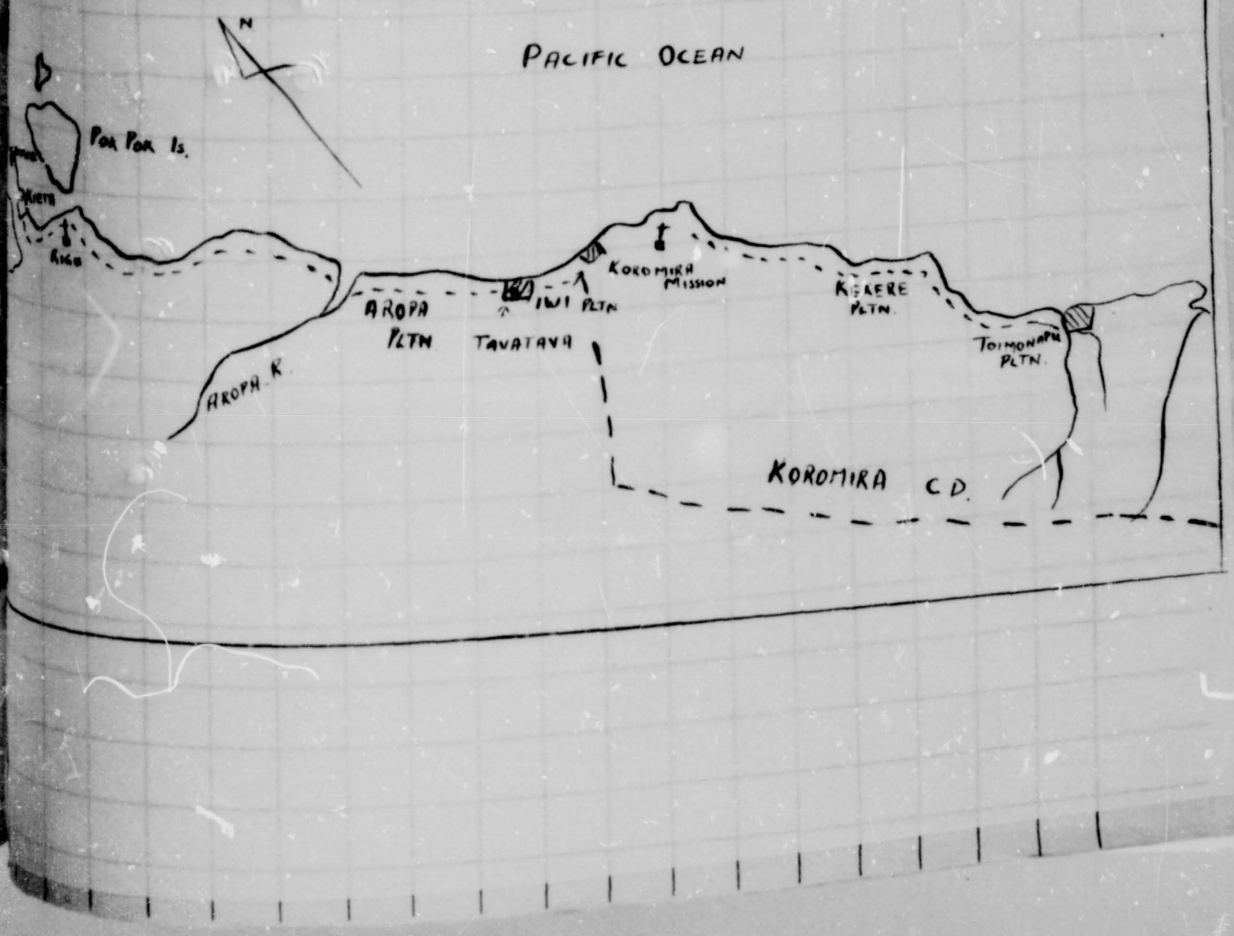
.....

P.B.Laming.
Patrol Officer.
16/4/69.

KIETA PATROL No 15. 1968/69.

CONDUCTED BY, P.B LAMING PATROL OFFICER





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(23)

Kieta 18.6.69

PATROL REPORT

Report Number : 16 of 1968/69.KIETA PATROL REPORT.
Sub-District : KIETA
District : BOUGAINVILLE
Type of Patrol : SPECIAL
Patrol Conducted by : G.SCHWEINFURTH Patrol Officer.
Area Patrolled : EIVO Census Division.
Council or Non Council: All Council except for two villages.
Personnel Accompanying Patrol : Constable SEKELA Reg.No.2117
Constable KAMUAI Reg.No.2554
Duration of Patrol : 28.3.69 to 4.4.69.
Number of Days : Seven
Last DDA Patrol to the Area : December 1968.
Date : 11.12.68 to 23.12.68.
Duration : 21 Days.
Objects of Patrol : Visit each Village to discuss Council problems, explaining the purpose of local government councils.To show the people that their Council Advisor is interested in them and their problems.To give talks on Political Education, Routine Administration.
Total Population of Area Patrolled : 1800

.....

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded,please.

7/6/1969

.....
District Commissioner.

illage Po

—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth
F	M	F		

67-11-35

17th. June, 1969.

District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

PATROL NO. KIETA 16/68-69

Your reference 67-1-6 of 30th. May, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. G. Schweinfurth, Patrol Officer to EIVO Census Division.

Another most comprehensive and interesting report from Mr. G. Schweinfurth.

It is gratifying to note the enthusiastic approach taken by him in his work.

(T. W. ELLIS)
Director.

c.c.
Mr. G. Schweinfurth,
Patrol Officer,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA. Bougainville District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-11-35 (13)

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference 67-1-6
If calling ask for
Mr. RADS/ED

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
-6 JUN 1969
HEADQUARTERS
KONEDOBU
PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Department of District Administration,
District Headquarters,
Bougainville District,
30th May, 1969

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

KIETA PATROL REPORT No. 16 of 1968/69: EIVO CENSUS DIVISION.
MR. G. SCHWEINFURTH: PATROL OFFICER.

Apart from a great improvement in Mr. Schweinfurth's reporting, he has achieved the aims of this Patrol to the complete satisfaction of his senior officer.

The political situation in the Eivo Census Division appears to be quite satisfactory, particularly the peoples' attitude towards Local Government. COUNCILLOR TOKUPA's enlightened leadership should certainly be encouraged.

As the non-Council people ofVITO and TARARA have apparently softened their anti-Administration attitude and are now prepared to settle their differences with the neighbouring Council villages they may soon be ready to join the Council.

The report, in duplicate, is herewith forwarded, together with comments from the A.D.C., Kieta.

D.N. ASHTON.
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

c.c. A.D.C., Kieta.

G
17/8

(12)

67-4-1

CM/mw.

Sub-District Office,
P.O. Box 69,
K I E T A.
Bougainville District.

14th April, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
District Headquarters,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL NUMBER 1 of 1968-69
EIVO CENSUS DIVISION - PATROL REPORT.

Enclosed are the original and two copies of the above report together with my patrol instructions.

The patrol was the second to this Census Division in less than four months and the main objective was to have Mr. Schweinfurth become familiar with the EIVO and its people in order to enable him to more efficiently carry out his duties as Council Advisor. All villages in the Division are included in the Kieta Local Government Council, although TARARA and VITO which are in the Kieta Coastal Census Division, but located in the area patrolled, are non-Council.

Mr. Schweinfurth's report is a great improvement on his earlier ones in which bad English expression had detracted from what were comprehensive reports on good field work. Once again, this enthusiastic and hard working young officer has put his experience, interest in, understanding of, and sympathy towards the people to good use and achieved more than completing the tasks specifically set out in his instructions.

This officer is about to proceed on yet another patrol (to conduct a by-election), and after completing his report and bringing Council matters up-to-date, will be required to conduct urgent field work in connection with C.R.A. township proposals in the North Nasioi. Five officers attached to District Office are specifically engaged on C.R.A. work, and I, myself, spend up to 40% of each week assisting in this matter. Since taking over the Sub-District with only Mr. Schweinfurth initially, and later one extra field officer to assist, I have found the former officer a great asset and, in p erforming his duties as Council Advisor and carrying out the bulk of field work, worth two officers to me.

POLITICAL.

The questions asked by the people indicate that they are interested in the Council, and that further interest was stimulated by the patrol. Answers given by Mr. Schweinfurth should have done much to increase the peoples' understanding of the Local Government Council and its functions.

Mr. Schweinfurth has fully reported on all aspects and has conscientiously carried out the Political Education work required of him. More material for use in this field is urgently required by this office. Speaking in Pidgin to

Continued.../2.

The District Commissioner,
KIETA.

villagers (usually adults) is not too difficult. However, part of the current Political Education campaign being carried out from this office involves addressing school children of Std. V and VI and up to form four in English. All too often I find my 'simple' English too childish for form 4 students, and then find difficulty in explaining some points to younger children unless time is first taken to re-write pidgin or everyday English into a form suitable for the particular group. Perhaps experienced teachers could be prevailed upon by our Headquarters to write suitable propaganda for different standards of school children.

ECONOMIC.

I will be liaising with the Rural Development Officers in an attempt to have the area patrolled as soon as possible as the Eivo has been neglected by D.A.S.F. officers for some time now - two years since the Rural Development Officer (then Extension Officer) visited the area.

If Mr. Schweinfurth has indeed persuaded the people of the EIVO to co-operate with the two coastal villages and supply building materials, and the latter to assist the former with their produce, then he has solved what was becoming quite an acute problem. Housing in VITO and TARARA was generally in a state of complete disrepair when I visited these villages late last year.

SOCIAL.

C.R.A. are being contacted re the pig proposal.

Camping Allowance claims have been forwarded to Rabaul for payment by cheque.

A most useful patrol.

(C. Warrillow)
a/ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Encs.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(10)

Telegrams
Our Reference 67-2-1
In replying ask for
Mr. CW/MW

Department of District Administration,

Sub-District Office,
Box 69 P.O.,
KIETA.

Bougainville District.

26th March, 1969.

Mr. G. Schweinfurth,
Patrol Officer,
KIETA.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS - KIETA PATROL 16/1968-69

EIVO CENSUS DIVISION.

1. As discussed yesterday, please prepare to depart Kieta on Friday the 28th March, 1969, to conduct the above patrol.

2. The Eivo Census Division is the only area included in the Kieta Local Government Council with which you are not familiar. The objects of this patrol, therefore, are to :-

(a) Visit each village and discuss Council p roblems and other matters with the Councillors and thus get to know the area and any ideas which the peoples' representatives may have for it.

(b) Meet as many people as you can and explain to them the nature and purpose of a Local Government Council. In your report I will expect an assessment of the situation with regard to the attitude towards the Council and the confidence the people place in their elected members. However, our main objective of this patrol is to ensure that the people realise that their Council Advisor is actively interested in them and their problems.

(c) Political Education:

You should take a copy of the latest Hansard and attempt to get the people interested in the proceedings of the House of Assembly. Read out sections from Hansard so that the people may see just how elected members represent their constituents in parliament. Explain the role of the Central Government and the role Local Government plays in this District and T.P.N.G. as a whole. Invite the people to ask questions, but give questions serious thought before giving an answer. Try, without being obvious, to explain how small, new "countries" became strong by combining, despite the fact there were many language groups, nationalities and religious groups and vast distances separated various parts of the new countries, e.g. U.S.A., Australia and Malaysia. Mention how disintegrating countries are having much strife, e.g. Vietnam, Nigeria and the Congo.

(d) Routine administration should be carried out as time permits.

Continued.../2.

(9)

Continuation Sheet 1. 26th March, 1969.

3. This patrol is being mounted at short notice and with limited time due to the fact I feel that the people must feel that the Council is more than a 'kivung' held in Kieta and to achieve this the adviser must contact them and the Councillors in their own environment. With Easter approaching, followed by KONGARA by-elections and urgent field work connected with C.R.A. activities, I will not be in a position to make you available for such a patrol before mid-year - hence the necessity to visit the area immediately.

4. In view of the fact Easter provides us with five days of Public Service holidays, I do not expect you to remain in the field after Good Friday. The seven days you will have will be sufficient to meet present immediate requirements, and to visit every village in the Census Division.

(C. Warrillow)
a/Assistant District Commissioner.

(8)

Sub-District Office,
KIETA.
Bougainville District,
9th April, 1969.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
K I E T A.

on.

KIETA PATROL REPORT NUMBER 16 OF 1968-69.

P A T R O L D I A R Y

1969.

March 28th Friday:

Departed Kieta for KORPEI village 0930.Arrived KORPEI 1100 per Toyota.Village inspection carried out until 1130.1200 Talks and discussions held with the people on Political Education and Local Government Councils.1330 Departed KORPEI village and proceeded to BOIRA village arriving 1600.Talks and discussions held with the people on political education and local government councils. Slept BOIRA village.

March 29th Saturday:

0600 Inspected BOIRA village.0730 Departed BOIRA village for KARNOVITU village arriving 1000. Village inspected,proceeded to Atamo Aid Post inspection carried out.1100 Proceeded on to ATAMO village arriving 1115.Met councillor TONEPA of ATAMO.Village inspection carried out with Councillor TONEPA.1600 General talks and discussion held with the people of Karnovitu and Atamo on political education and local government councils.New school rooms were also inspected at Atamo with three school teachers accompanying.Slept ATAMO village.

March 30th Sunday:

0800 Departed ATAMO village for NASIWOIWA village arriving 1030 Village inspection carried out.Talks and general discussions held with the people on political education and local government councils. Slept NASIWOIWA village.

March 31st Monday:

0730 Departed NASIWOIWA village for KOPIKIRI village arriving 1000. Village inspected.Talks and general discussions held with the people on political education and local government councils. Slept KOPIKIRI village.

April 1st Tuesday:

0700 Departed KOPIKIRI village for KOPANI village arriving 0800. Village inspected.General talks on political education and local government councils carried out.Minor land dispute settled. Slept KOPANI village.

April 2nd Wednesday:

0700 Departed KOPANI village for MANATAI Roman Catholic Mission arriving 1000.Met Father in charge,sisters and teachers,mission station fully inspected.1400 Departed MANATAI R.C.M.and proceeded to BORVEI village arriving at 1530.Village inspected.Talks and general discussions held on political education and local government councils.Slept BORVEI village.

(7)

April 3rd Thursday:

0700 Departed BORVEI village for TARARA village, village inspected Talks and discussions held on political education. 1000 Departed TARARA village and proceeded on to VITO village arriving 1300. village inspected. Talks held on political education and general current village matters with councillors attending, the talks covered relations between council and non council areas and their differences. Slept VITO village.

April 4th Friday:

0900 Departed VITO village by pinnace for Kieta, arriving 1200.

END OF DIARY

.....

(6)

KIETA PATROL REPORT NUMBER 16 OF 1968-69.

SITUATION REPORT.

POLITICAL:

The EIVO Census Division is one of the best areas in the sub-district in regards to relations between the Administration and the EIVO people. All but two villages are inside the council in the division. The countryside and rugged terrain cuts the EIVO people off from the rest of the census divisions thus little contact is made between outside villages.

At present the political situations is quite satisfactory with the people as noted during talks given taking much notice of what was said and what it all actually means. The talks and discussions on political education often went well into the night. C.R.A. was also discussed and the EIVO people generally favored C.R.A. due to the great number of jobs which attract their own people. As well as the great development which will follow.

The people are pro administration and also want to remain under the Australian Administration for at least another 12 years until things are properly run and set up for by then it was stated there should be quite a number of Bougainville people with sufficient knowledge to take over the necessary jobs.

Talks and lengthy discussions were also given on local government councils and their work, function and general relation compared to the House of Assembly. The Eivo people are divided into two groups in regards to their council following. Firstly, the villages of;

KORPEI
BOKRA
KARNOVITU
and ATAMO

are all well run by capable councillors who are interested in their council. For the councillors from these villages all regularly attend council meetings and discuss problems between their people as well as bringing their problems along to Kieta, either to the council meeting or sub-district office.

Meanwhile the villages of;

MASIWOIWA
KOPIKIRI
KOPANI
and BORVEI

are poorly led by capable councillors but who have little influence amongst their own people thus little notice is taken of the councillor when he gives a talk or advises someone to build a new house. The councillors from these villages only attend an occassional council meeting and thus show little interest in their council. Being unaware of new council work or anything that is going on around them.

However after lengthy talks and discussions I feel that the councillors will better themselves or the people will elect a new councillor. The Local Gove nment Ordinance was fully explained to the people in every council village visited. The situation should change for the better in the next few months for a follow up patrol is needed to determine to reaction and feelings of the people, and to check that their promises are being kept.

The Kieta loacl government councils constitution and all its passed rules were read out and fully explained to all the people thus now the people are aware of their councils rules and the functions. The work of the councillor and committee member was also outlined with reference to the local government ordinance.

Questions asked by the people were;

What are the powers of the council and councillors?
Who approves the council rules?
What are the council rules at present enforceable by the Kieta Council?
What do committees do such as for health and truancy? What are their functions? What are estimates?
What are the general functions and duties of a council?
What happens to our tax money after it is collected?
What is the penalty for failing to comply with the council rules?

All these questions were fully answered with reference to the local government ordinance as well as Local Government handbook. The people now have a general outline of what, how and why their council is set up.

KIETA PATROL REPORT NO.16 of 1968-69 (Cont).
POLITICAL Cont:

(15)

Reference was made to the second revised and draft estimates only recently completed and also the council rules were read out and fully explained.

The importance of attending council meetings was also stressed and explained to the people.Being compared with the House of Assembly,it was explained how similar the council and House of Assembly actually is. Operating along the same lines being similar in its aim and purpose. It was pointed out that if their member for South Bougainville,ie.Mr.Paul Lapun didn't turn up regularly at the sitting of the House of Assembly, then little can be known about the problems and assistance which can assist them.For the councillor or their M.H.A. both have the same job of repres--enting their people and helping them and not just ignoring everything.

The people eagerly listened and with all the questions asked are now aware of the importance of supporting their councillor and listening to him. The councillors are also now aware of what their responsibilities and work is.Laws made by the House of Assembly were compared with the rules made by the council and the people could see how similar they really are.

Councillor TONEPA of ATAMO and his people should most interest and under TONEPA's guidance are fully clear of what their council is doing. Councillor TONEPA also talked to his people and said that if the council rules are not obeyed it is exactly the same in the House of Assembly where people break the law they must be punished and the laws or rules must be enforced otherwise people will do what they like and nothing will run properly.

There are five councillors in the EIVO census division,the most capable and best being councillor TONEPA of ATAMO village.He is the leader of all the EIVO people being well liked and respected by all. He is strongly on the side of the government and the council .The people from all the other council and non council villages all seek advice and guidance from TONEPA who has great influence on everyone.This is particularly noticeable in every EIVO village where all the villages are lined up properly,european style with neat rows and flowers and trees marking the boudaries.TONEPA is always anxious to learn and seek advice when required.His village of ATAMO is a model copied by all other EIVO villages,thus all the villages clean and very well lined with trees and footpaths.

The main trouble with the other councillors is that since their election as a councillor they have just sat back and listened and little advice is given thus they become weak and just act like puppets,as whatever they say noone will do it and they have never bothered to seek advice or enforce any of the council rules.However after this patrol the councillors are aware of their responsible duties which they must uphold or otherwise resign.Councillor LOSYI/RULARI of KORPEI village is capable and gets things done for his people attending meetings and supporting his council. Councillor KAINEMO/EIKISIO of BOIRA and KARNOVITU village is capable and a good councillor but lacks the drive to influence people and get them to listen to him and do things. Councillor MIA/MANTOK of KOPIKIRI village,BORVE and NASIWOIWA village is also capable but lacks drive and initiative to lead his people properly.Finally there is councillor SILOWI/KURAT of KOPANI village who is also capable but lacks influence and drive to get his people to take notice of him.

Thus all the EIVO people look towards TONEPA for guidence and advice. Council order books were issued to each councillor after the talks and discussions were given and the present councillors should now find things easier to cope with if they take advice and proper notice of what was said and advised.All the councillors promised that they wouldusethe books and attend council meetings in the third week of each month,if they cannot attend then another person is to attend and find out exactly what is going o on at the council meetings so that the EIVO people will know what their council is doing.Other councillors and the advisor are keen to know problems and advice which will benefit the people.But a representative is necessary in case anything is urgent or needs attention.For without support from those in the council it cannot function well and resentment results.

In the non council villages of TARARA and Vito little progress is noticed.The leader of TARARA village is the Tultul named TULABA of TARARA who is against the administration because he claims that the government is not doing anything for schools in Bougainville.It was explained to him that the government is spending quite a large amount of money in Bougainville on extensions to Hutjena High School as well as Buin High School,TULABA apparantly disbelieved me and I invited him to come to Kieta and I will show

POLITICAL (Cont):

(4)

show him the exact amount the government is spending on schools in Bougainville this financial year and the next.Various people from TARARA village stated that TULABA has a grudge as the government has not supplied him with a radio as a lot of other village leaders have received them.It was pointed out that not everyone can get a radion for only various individuals, mainly councillors as well as some non council villages.But TULA= -BA was not on the list.For there are a lot of other areas and villages still are in need of radios.All the other TARARA people take little notice of him as he is not interested in helping the village but is only interested in bettering himself.This was stated to me during discussions with some of the people at TARARA. TULABA refuses to believe what is explained to him saying that the Government is only full of promises.However his own village ignores his stubbiness for there are two school teachers at TARARA who have both been to Kutjena and Buin high school in the last three months. Both teachers are on leave and with their assistance explanations were given to the TARARA people on TULABA's accusations,thus TULABA was left to his own thoughts.

Vito village is the other non council village under tultul Kurulaba who is a capable leader and cooperative person favouring the Administration. He also approached the councillors from the council villages during a meeting at which he said all the Eivo councillors were present,saying that he is interested with his village to join the council.But only if all the other councillors better themselves and run their affairs properly as councillor [illegible] is doing.For he did not want to become an unrespected and poor councillor.Thus after the meeting all the councillors and the people will adopt a new attitude following all the advice which was given,this was promised by councillors.

The work of the House of Assembly was also fully explained to the people. Various questions asked all related to the work their member was doing and what actually goes on in the House of Assembly.These questions were fully answered with reference to Hansard and various pamphlets such as Government in Papua and New Guinea and The House of Assembly.

The latest copy of Hansard was put to full use during talks and discuss- -ions on proceedings of the House of Assembly.Most interest in the actual proceedings came from AMAKO village.Sections were read out on questions asked by MHA Mr.Paul Lapun to the House regarding Bougainville roads and other matters such as health and education.The role of the central government and the role of local government was explained with reference to Hansard and pamphlets on local government in Papua and New Guinea.

The Kieta Local Government Council was compared with the House of Assembly and the functions outlined as to their similarity.

Interest was also shown in other parts of the territory as questions were read out and their respective answers. The people now realise how similar their councillor is to their member for the House of Assembly. It was explained to the people that if their member of the House of Assembly didi not attend his meetings then little help or knowledge is known of what problems are faced or present in Bougainville.This being exactly the same with the village councillors,if they do not attend council meetings then their peoples problems are not heard and little is done to assist them.

Councillor TOMEPA also brought up questions on the independant country of Biafra and its neighbour Nigeria.He wanted to know why exactly the people are fighting and killing each other.This quections was explained to him and his people.It was explained how new countries became strong and self support- -ing such as is present in Malaysia,Australia and United States.Where there are many different language groups,customs,races and religous ideas.Yet these people live together and are enjoying their independence and national unity. TOMEPA was strongly in favor of national unity as he stated that if the EIVO people quarrel and fight among themselves then they will never get ahead and only suffer hardship.He explained that only by combining all the Eivo people will they then be able to get things properly done and not by individuals ideas.TOMEPA thus went further and said that National Unity was the answer to the road to independence and self government,strongly supporting the Australian Government.He mentioned also that the only way to progress was through further guidance and especially in Education to all the Bougainville people as well as the other districts inorder to develop and run their own affairs. Papua and New Guinea was compared with the Australian Government referring to the various different nationalities,customs and social barriers yet all the people are working together and are strong and unified.

Disintegrating countries such as Biafra, Vietnam and Nigeria are invol-

(3)

PATROL REPORT NO 16 of 1968-69.
POLITICAL Cont:

-ved in racial clashes, religous strife and power struggles. It was pointed out that it could also occurr in Papua and New Guinea due to the different languages, customs, tribes and ideas.

The Bivo people favored National Unity and TONDER stated that he wants Bougainville to work together with the rest of the Territory and progress otherwise their place will end up like Biafra or Vietnam.

All aims of the patrol were achieved without incidents and the BIVO people are now fully aware of the work of their council and House of Assembly. Council support is now expected to be given from all councillors in the area. Further patrols through the area are necessary in order to keep the situation up to its present level. With more council work and interest in the area the Bivo people will be familiar with local government and their council.

.....

(2)

ECONOMIC.

The EIVO Census Division is rugged generally with villages partly isolated.Plantings in cash crops such as cocoa and copra are steadily increas -ing.Coconuts should reach 97,000 trees before the end of this year,this is an increase of 2000 since the last count in December 1968.Cocoa trees should reach 7,000 by the end of this year,this is also an increase of 2,000 trees. The people mainly depend on money from their cash crops,which are sold either to Borvei Plantation or picked up by mission boat and sold.

The KORPEI people sell most of their produce to the North Nasioi Rural Progress Society and have the easiest outlet to market by the Panguna Kieta road.Whereas all the other Eivo villages have to carry their produce to pick up points on the beach,being at Vito and Alakabau villages.

Rural development is slow as the Eivo people geographically isolated from the rest of the census divisions.

A vehicular road is open between Vito village on the beach and Manatai Roman Catholic Mission,a mission tractor is used for carrying cargo and coco.It would be feasable to open up a further road link as far as ATAMO village,for the present road is wide enough but lacks proper drainage as well as various small creeks which are the only obstacles.The position of the road is generally flat and is used regularly by all the people. The people have stated that if some money could be made available for rural development they would work on the road and do their share.The mission tracto -r has over previous months gone to Atamo village itself but only when the whether is dry.With the road open produce could be directly transported to Vito or Alakabau on the beach.Access would also greatly assist the Aid Post at Atamo for the purposes of clinic visits as well as medical emergencies. Better supervision and contact is also available then with the mission school at Atamo.For the teachers and school children usually spend their weekends at Manatai Catholic Mission.

Village cash crop extension is being assisted with two agricultural assistants at present on patrol in the area.There is no agricultural field worker stationed in the Eivo division and these two assistants visit the Eivo at regular intervals from the Guava census division.The main problem is transport for the produce to market,at this stage there are not enough planted up or processed cash crops to demand a road.Even councillor TONEPA said that there are too few plantings to ask the government to builda road.

It was pointed out to the people that the council can also assist by supplying roadwork tools and some money for the hire of plant and machinery. But first the people themselves have to show some sincere interest in their council and show that they are willing to work.Tonepa and the other Eivo councillors all,agreed.

The non council villages of Vito and Tarara have in the past been quarrelling with the council villages over ground disputes.After a general meeting held at Manatai and Vito all the people and their leaders decided to work together and help each other.The non council villages require sacsac and bamboo for their houses on the beach and the council people living inland had previously refused to let them have bush materials for their houses.In retaliation the beach people have refused to assist the inland council people in the carrying of their produce to the beach and loading onto vessels. After talks and discussions between the people involved a mutual agreement was reached whereby the villages concerned will help each other from now on. For they now realise how such a minor dispute can spoil and disrupt the whole area.The councillors all agreed and were in favor of working together as they realise the advantages of working together peacefully for one aim,uni -ty.

SOCIAL.

Education is quite satisfactory in the Eivo census division with all children attending school.There are two schools in the division,the main one is at Manatai Roman Catholic Mission.It has a staff of 5 teachers who look after 200 pupils.It is well run with everyone of school age attending. The classes go from prep to standard 4.The other school in the area is also run by the catholic mission and has 3 teachers and 98 pupils.It is situated at Atamo and is well laid out with the local people doing the building of the houses and classrooms under the guidance of councillor Tonepa.The classes at Atamo go from standard one to standard three,after standard three the pupils go to Manatai and thence to Tubiana catholic mission school at Kieta.

Councillor Tonepa is also on the school committee and truancy in the area is negative as the importance of education is fully realised by the peop -le.

KIETA PATROL REPORT NO 16 OF 1968-69.

(1)

SOCIAL Cont:

Health in the Eivo area is quite good.There are two aid posts in the area and a mission hospital at Manatai catholic mission. One aid post is at Korpei and the other is at Atamo.Atamo aid post has been built with permanent materials by the Kieta council and the council also inbends to build a permanent material aid post at Korpei in the next financial year 1969-70.Nursing sisters from Manatai catholic mission regularly patrol the villages of KOPANI,MASIWOIWA,KOPIKIRI and ATAMO providing clinic for the mothers and their children as well as any other medical needs required.Any serious medical cases are taken to Manatai mission hospital or directly to Kieta general hospital. The aid posts are well staffed and sufficient for present needs.

Law and order in the area is well in hand with only minor incidents relating to the breaking of council rules.As various people neglect to do what their councillor tells them thus the council rules are broken.However this is now straightened out as all councillors have been issued with order books and immediate action is taken where requir--ed.For each councillor and committee member now fully knows his duties and little troublesshould be settled without incident.The only complaints heard were from people who have had pigs spoil their gardens. Now that the pig trespass rule has been approved for the Kieta council this matter is being already enforced.

Missions in the area are only represented by the Roman Catholic Denomination as the entire census division is catholic.The only station is at Manatai Roman Catholic Mission.It is looked after by Father Kutulus who is trying hard to help the Eivo people.The people build various classrooms and houses for the mission and in turn Father Kutulus provides transport for the peoples produce from Manatai to Vito.

There are no cults or unrest in the area.The only unrest caused in the area is by the numerous number of pigs which dwell in the villages of MASIWOIWA,KOPIKIRI and KOPANI.The pigs counted in KOPANI village alone numbered 208 half of these being very small and fenced in.But all the larger pigs were living in the village itself.The people stated that they are anxious to get rid of the pigs thus an arrangement to buy the pigs for CNA have been made.With the new pig trespass rule the pig problem should be settled in the next few months.

Manatai catholic mission sisters also operate a women's club in the Eivo area and women from all villages except Korpei attend at meetings which are held at different villages each month so that the women get to know each other village and people.

.....

G.Schweinfurth
PATROL OFFICER

10.4.69.

Hire of Canoes | | Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

~~[illegible] 26.10.69~~

Report Number	:17 of 1968/69 Kieta Patrol Report.
Sub-District	:KIETA
District	:Bougainville
Type of Patrol	:Special
Patrol Conducted by	:G.Schweinfurth P.O.
Area Patrolled	:KONGARA Census Division.
Council or non Council	:Part council and non council.
Personnel Accompanying Patrol	:Const:I/c BUNABU Reg.No.1734 Const: RIGAT Reg.No.2606
Duration of Patrol	:14.4.69 to 18.4.69
Number of Days.	:5 days
Last D.D.A.Patrol to the Area.	:February 1969.
Date	:10.2.69 to 17.2.69.
Duration	: 7 days
Objects of Patrol	: By-Election,Routine Administration.
Total Population of Area Patrolled	: 2011.

....

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded,please.

16/5/1969

....
District Commissioner.

Village P

	B—13		C— B		
F	M	F	M	F	

(11)

67-11-34

67-11-34

June 6th, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

PATROL NO. KIETA 17/68-69

Your reference 67-1-6 of 14th May, 1969.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by MR. G. SCHWEINFURTH, Patrol Officer to Part of KONGARA Census Division.

Another informative report from Mr. Schweinfurth.

It is pleasing to note that the situation in the area is relatively quiet without any evidence of major opposition to current Administration activities.

I agree with your suggestions concerning the provision of polling facilities in C.H.A. areas as and when required. I leave it to you to take this matter up with the appropriate authority.

(T.W. REIDS)
Director

cc. Mr. G. Schweinfurth,
Patrol Officer,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA. Bougainville District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

67-11-34

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(10)

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference 67-1-6
If calling ask for
Ref. RAD/gp

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
28 MAY 1969
HEADQUARTERS KONEDOBU
PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Department of District Administration,
District Headquarters,
Bougainville District,
KIETA. BOUGAINVILLE.

14th May, 1969.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

PATROL REPORT: KIETA No.17-1968/69.

The by-election for Ward 14 of the Kieta Council has been ably conducted and the new Councillor appears to be a suitable choice. It is noted, however, that approximately half the eligible voters were absent, most of whom were males working for C.R.A.

During future Kieta Council elections, and by-elections, where a considerable number of eligible voters are working for C.R.A., it is perferable that a polling booth be set up at Panguna, possibly in the area being used by the Administration. It is realised that 24 hour shifts are conducted and prior permission of the Company will have to be sought. However, at least these people should be given the opportunity to cast their vote, not to mention the possible propoganda value involved. To date I know of no case of the postal vote system being employed in Council elections.

The report, in duplicate, together with comments from the A.D.C., Kieta, are herewith forwarded.

D.W. [illegible]ON.
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

27
6/1

(9)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Our Reference 67 - 4 - 1
If calling ask for
Mr. CW

Department of District Administration.
Sub-District Office,
P.O. Box 69,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

28th April, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
District Headquarters,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL NUMBER 17/1968-69 - REPORT.

Enclosed, please find the original and two copies of the above report on a special patrol conducted by Mr. G. Schweinfurth, Patrol Officer together with my instructions to him. Attached to the report is an Election Report.

This was Mr. Schweinfurth's third visit to the Kongara Census Division since the beginning of the year, however each visit has been rather brief and not all villages were visited at the time. The last complete patrol of the Division was conducted by Mr. Kelliher nearly twelve months ago and the report on that patrol has just been submitted.

The situation in the Kongara appears to be reasonably quiet at the moment and apart from minor delays to anti-malaria field work, Administration programmes have been carried out smoothly of late - viz: Infant Welfare patrol, the by-election and the anti-malaria spraying round completed.

Despite the appeals and demands made for an access road, I doubt that the peoples' general attitudes would change should their desire be fulfilled. It is human nature to demand more than can be expected and it would appear from past experience that these people cannot be won over at any price - most definately not the price the Adminsitration can reasonably be expected to afford.

Mr. Schweinfurth continues his good work with enthusiasm and selflessness.

Camping Allowance claims have been sent to Rabaul for payment.

(C. HARRILLOW).
a/Assistant District Commissioner.

c.c. Mr. Schweinfurth.
KIETA.

(8)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Our Reference 67-2-1
If calling ask for
Mr. CW/mw.

Department of District Administration.
Sub-District Office,
P.O. Box 69,
K I E T A,
Bougainville District.

11th April, 1969.

Mr. G. Schweinfurth,
Patrol Officer,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL No. 17/68-69 - INSTRUCTIONS.

Please prepare to depart Kieta on Monday the 14th of April, 1969, to conduct the by-election for the BANEI - DAMBIWEI ward in the KONGARA Census Division as already arranged by yourself. I have received the Writ for a By-Election from the Deputy of the Commissioner for Local Government. The by-election is to commence on 16th of April and polling should be completed not later than 6 p.m. on the 17th April, 1969.

Due to urgent field work requirements in connection with C.R.A. and the proposed town site, I require you to return to Kieta as soon as practicable after completion of the by-election. I regret the fact that you are being asked to carry the burden of field work from this office and that you are required to rush through patrols. However, this is unavoidable due to the present staff and native situation in this area.

I am particularly interested in the current situation in the Kongara following the trouble there a few weeks ago and in the reaction to a recent patrol carried out by Messrs. Allen and Bouraga. Do not delay your return to Kieta in trying to assess the situation, but attempt to get some firm impressions into your report.

(C. Warrillow)
a/ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

(7)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams.....
Our Reference..... 67-2-1
When calling ask for
Your Reference..... CGS:CgS

Department of District Administration,

Sub-District office,
Box 69 P.O.
K I E T A.
Bougainville District,
21st April, 1969.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
K I E T A.

KIETA PATROL REPORT NUMBER 17 OF 1968/69.

PATROL DIARY.

1969.

MONDAY
14th April: 0900 Departed Kieta for RUMBA Village in the South Nasioi Census Division.Arrived RUMBA at 1030.Village inspection carried out. 1100 Departed RUMBA village for South Nasioi Aid Post which is situated near MORANGANSINA Village.Arrived at the Aid Post at 1330. Aid Post inspected with Aid Post Orderly LUNSITO LOMPEKA who is also Councillor for Ward 16.Proceeded on to MORANGANSINA Village, village inspection carried out. 1530 General talks and discussions held with various people from MORANGANSINA and KAPARUR villages. The talks covered independence.council work and malaria control. Slept night at South Nasioi Aid Post.

TUESDAY
15th April: 0730 Departed South Nasioi Aid Post and proceeded to BANEI Village. Arriving at 1030.Village inspection carried out.Talks held with the people on council work,malaria control and the running and set up of an Election.Slept night at BANEI rest house.

WEDNESDAY
16th April: 0730 Election gear set up.0800 By Election held.until 1100.People from BANEI and BANEUWEI Villages turned up for the election of a new councillor.Attendance satisfactory.1200 Departed BANEI village for SIPURU Village and thence to KURITAVE Village re complaint from Malaria control supervisor.Arrived KURITAVE Village 1500.Met Mr. Campbell of Malaria Control.1600 Proceeded to two small hamlets of KURITAVE Village where trouble regarding spraying of houses is present.Met all the people from these small villages and held talks and discussions on Malaria control and the law. 19 Proceeded back to KURITAVE rest house. The people all agreed to have their houses sprayed after advice was given. Slept night at KURITAVE.

THURSDAY
17th April: 0700 Proceeded to DAMU,MUAU and thence to MARILAU Villages where various people had refused to have their houses sprayed by Malaria control.All villages inspected and talks held with various people on the work of Malaria control.Methodist Mission school at Moro village inspected.1300 Supervision of bridge work at DAMU supervised. Slept KURITAVE Village.

PATROL DIARY (Cont)

(6)

1969.
SUNDAY
13th April. 0730 Departed KUNITAVE Village for SIPURU Village thence proceeded on to DARATUI Village.Arrived 1200 noon.Met Councillor KOROMA from DARATUI,village inspection carried out.
1300 Departed DARATUI Village for RUMBA village thence on to Aropa sawmill.1600 Proceeded by Toyota to Kieta arrived 1800.

END OF DIARY

.....

Sub-District Office,
KIETA.

21st April, 1969.

BY ELECTION REPORT WARD 14
KIETA LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL

The following report is for the By Election recently held in Ward 14 of the Kieta Local Government Council. The previous councillor NUIA has resigned from the position as councillor due to domestic problems.

Type and Duration of Pre Election Campaign.

The Ward consists of the village of BANEI and DAMBUWEI. Both villages have been visited previously and the proper running of an election was fully explained to the people then as well as before the start of the By Election polling.

Three nomination were received before the polling day.

Manner of the Election.

The polling team consisted of the Council Advisor as well as Councillor LUNSITO from Ward 16. The casting of the 42 votes took just over forty minutes. No informal votes were made. Only four people sought the assistance of the polling team. This was done through the 'whispering system'. As the statistics show the result was determined on the first count. Much interest was shown by the voters as the result was being decided. As votes were taken out of the ballot box, the vote was called out and a mark was given to a candidate whose name along with the other candidates had been written up on a board.

In this way all the people knew how votes were counted.

Feminine Interest in the Election.

A larger number of eligible females voted than men. A lot of the women were unavoidably absent due to them being absent at a clinic some distance away. The women voted independently and not after the choice of their husbands.

Incidents.

There were no incidents noted.

Absenteeism.

The total number of people on the Electoral Roll is 83, this is the same as after the general election in December 1967. Forty one people were unavoidably absent most of them being males who are working for C.R.A. While women attended clinic at DARATUI Village some distance away.

Summary of the Election.

The Election was quite successful, votes were cast according to choice and much interest was shown.

Elected Member;

DAVINIA SAKARAIA of BANEI Village.

The new councillor is well liked and a person of standing in his ward. DAVINIA is 37 years old being married with two children aged 1 and 3 years. He is a subsistance farmer at BANEI Village.

He is a keen worker and a good choice as councillor.

.....
G. Schwimfurth D.O.

(4)

KIERA PATROL REPORT NUMBER 17 OF 1968-69.

SITUATION REPORT

POLITICAL:

The current political situation in the KONGARA area is satisfactory.Due to recent regular patrols in the area which held talks and discussions on Independence,Local Government and the House of Assembly.The KONGARA people are all in the council area except for the villages of KARARUR AND KURITAVE.

At present the situation is getting better in regards to relations between with the council and the administration.The people in the council are slowely supporting their councillor and asking more questions in regards to the work of their council as well as their councillor.This is particulary noticeable in the Kongara Number One area in Ward 16 where a previous by election was held and a new councillor was elected.For in this particular case the people are fully aware of their council and its functions.All.the council rules are enforced and the villages in Ward 16 are in full support for their councillor.

The by election for Ward 14 went very well with the people showing interest and enthusiasm in electing a new councillor for their Ward.The ward is only made up of the villages of BAMBI and BAMBUMBI but the people are in full support of their council and are keen to support the council.

The new councillor in the Ward is Councillor DAVIMA of BAMBI village who is an very good choice and with his influence and keen intentions Ward 14 should will undoubtedly follow Ward 16 in giving moral support for their council as well as assistance in other fields.

Lengthy talks and discussions were held at BAMBI village before and after the by election,covering work of the Kieta council as well as the Local Government Ordinance.

The new councillor is now fully aware of the work involved in his position as well as the rules and regulations relating to Local Government.

Only the non council villages of KARARUR and KURITAVE are still firm believers of cult thought and are the offenders for spreading rumours and unrest among the council villages.The people from these two villages originally came from the GUAVA Census Division and tend to influence the KONGARA people with spreading of false reports and thus creating unrest amongst the villages.

DAMEN of IRANG in the GUAVA area is alledged to be behind all the unrest and hostile relations between C.R.A.and the people.As well as creating unrest by telling the people that the Administration is on the side of C.R.A. and only here to steal their ground and move the population elsewhere.

The people from KURITAVE also claimed that DAMEN told them that if the male in control people spray their houses than they will die as it is only a trick of the Government.

Mr.Paul Lapun M.H.A.for South Bougainville also spoke on Radio Bougainville to the people of KURITAVE and KARARUR after their refusal to let their houses be sprayed.However the people from KURITAVE still refused to listen to their member. The people from both the above mentioned villages are afraid that if the Administration is in their area they will take over the ground for C.R.A.All departments are included under this idea thus little notice is taken from an Aid Post Orderly or infant welfare nurses.

Generally the people in the council area in the KONGARA are well in support and in favour of their council,their only want is a road. While the non council villages of KURITAVE and KARARUR still tend to believe their leader DAMEN of IRANG. However after advice and talks were given the people agreed to let malaria control pump their houses and take some medicine from the Aid Post at KURITAVE.

KIETA PATROL REPORT NUMBER 17 OF 1968/69.

(3)

ECONOMIC.

The KONGARA people are all interested in one thing and that is the construction of a road into their area. Such a road however would require a great deal of money, as was pointed out to the people on previous patrols to the area. For there are only 10000 coffee trees in the KONGARA area and half of these are completely overgrown and neglected. The population is quite small and the villages are at some distance apart. All these points were fully explained to the people, but the only cooperation and full support from the whole area will only come once the people see a road being started.

While there is no road the KONGARA people will continue to take in cult thought and relations between the people and the Administration and their council will never reach a high level. Thus further regular patrolling is required to inform and advise the people of their council and Administration. For without any patrolling the whole area will split as previously noticed on patrol through the area.

With a road underway in the area the people will forget all their minor disputes and better relations between everyone will increase greatly. For the people will become more interested in planting and growing cash crops and vegetables instead of arguing and disputing all the time.

With regular patrolling the people will come good only part of the way and support their council but never to the mark required for with no outlet for their thoughts ill feeling and unrest will remain towards the council and administration.

SOCIAL.

Education is well in hand in the KONGARA area with all children of school age attending school. This is enforced by the Kieta Council Truancy Rule, whereby the councillor for that area concerned makes out a report and reports the matter at the Truancy committee meeting. After this meeting legal action is taken by the council.

Health in the area is quite satisfactory with all the people in the area now taking medicine and all the houses have been sprayed by the malaria control team. Only the people from KARANUR and KURITAVE objected to take medicine and have their houses sprayed, but after advice was given no further difficulties were encountered.

POINANU of KURITAVE village claimed that Father Edmond of Maravi Catholic Mission School had said during mass last week that all medicine from Aid Posts is dangerous and should not be taken. For Father Edmond it is said told all his congregation that the women will not be able to have babies if they take medicine prescribed to them by the aid post orderly.

After various enquiries Father Edmond did speak on birth control but never mentioned to the people that medicine taken from aid posts is dangerous and shoudl not be taken. Thus being more of a rumour than anything as stated.

The majority of the KONGARA people are Methodist, next comes Seventh Day Adventists and then a small number of Roman Catholics being at the villages of KURITAVE and KARANUR.

A Methodist Mission patrol is planned to go the KONGARA area early next morth being ledby Rev. Touffer who is a Tongan and is at present stationed at Scotland Methodist Mission Buka. Rev. Sides who is in charge of the Methodist Mission on Bougainville has asked Rev. Touffer to conduct a patrol to the area after various reports about unrest and disputes amongst various Methodist villages in the area. Rev. Touffer knows the area well as he was in charge at Rorovana Methodist Mission from 1963 to 1966. Rev. Touffer was well liked and respected in the time he was here and Rev. Sides is keen to once again win full support and cooperation from all the methodist people in the KONGARA area, as previously whilst Rev. Touffer was looking after the area.

Cult thought and ideas come from the GUAVA Census Division through the people of KURITAVE and KARANUR Villages and who in turn spread rumours and hold various meetings amongst those people who are interested to listen. Thus unrest and disputes arise amongst the people.

With regular patrolling as now, the situation is well in hand and with new councillors and stronger support from various KONGARA people the

(2)

KIENZA PATROL REPORT NUMBER 17 OF 1968-69.

SOCIAL (Cont).

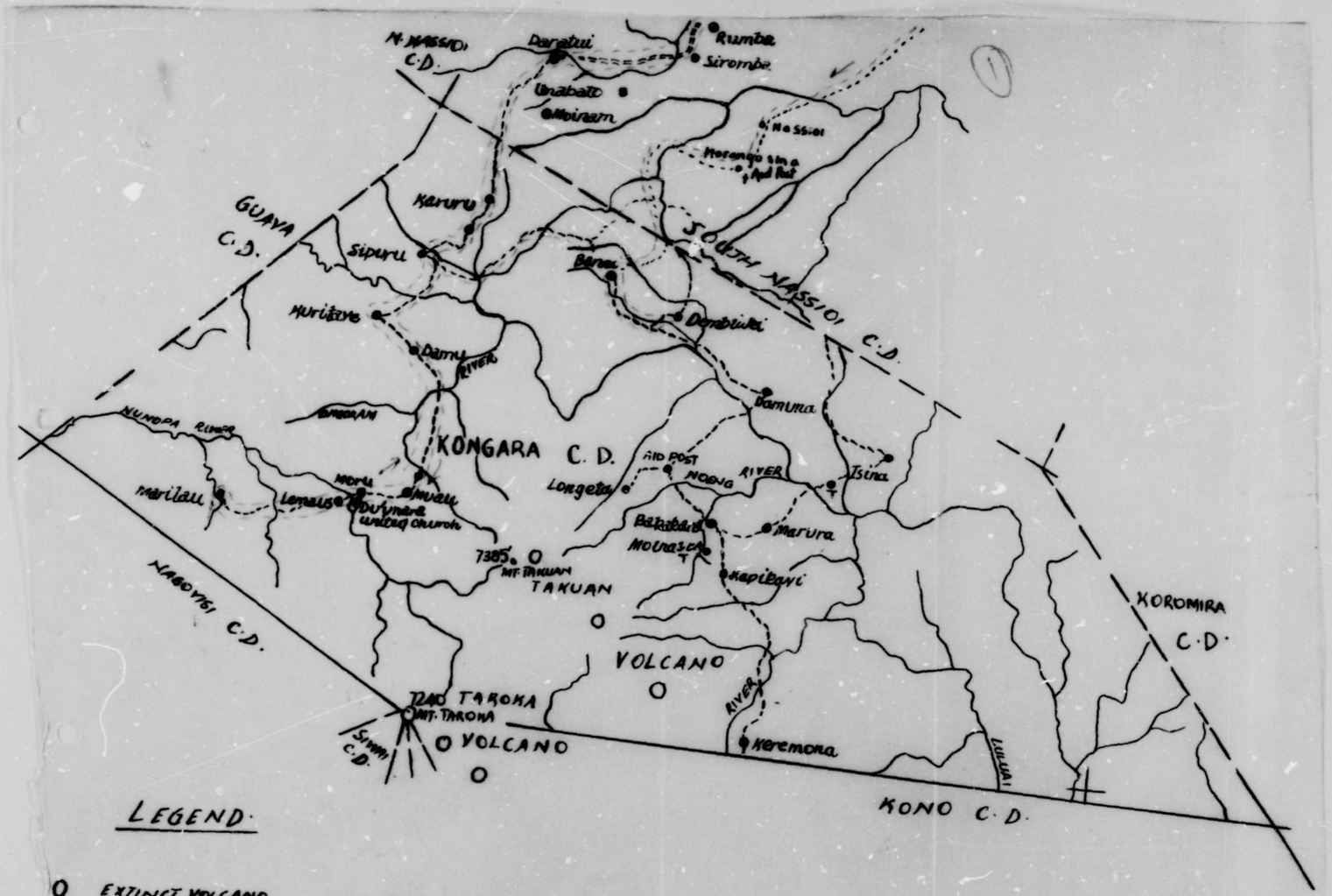
area will as already noticed develop into a stronger council area as support is given from the people as well the the stronger influence of their councillors. However to completely win the KONGARA people and their full support and better feelings towards the Administration a road is the answer. Therefore until the people get a road regular patrolling is still required to keep an eye on the situation and assess the feelings and attitudes of the people.

The By Election Report is attached and no incidents were noted as the election went very well with good support and interest shown by the people.

.....

Patrol Officer.

22nd April, 1969



LEGEND.

- EXTINCT VOLCANO
- NATIVE SETTLEMENT
- WALKING TRACK
- CENSUS DIVISIONS
- SUB DISTRICTS
- PRIMARY SCHOOLS.
- PATROL ROUTE

KIETA PATROL REPORT NO. 17 OF 1968-69

SUED

Purchase of Food	Hire of Canoes		Amo Retur to S

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

REPORT NUMBER.	Nineteen (19-1968/69)
SUBDISTRICT.	Kieta.
DISTRICT.	Bougainville.
TYPE OF PATROL.	
PATROL CONDUCTED BY,	P.B.Laming. Patrol Officer.
AREA PATROLLED.	Aropa valley area of South Nasioi Census Division. Part Council area.
PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL.	Nil.
DURATION OF PATROL.	22/5/69 to 20/6/69.
NUMBER OF DAYS.	15 days actually camped out.
LAST D.D.A. PATROL TO THE AREA.	February, 1969. Kieta No.14-69/69.
DATE. 10/2/69 to 14/2/69.	NUMBER OF DAYS. Five.
OBJECTS OF THE PATROL.	1. Road maintenance. 2. Political Education. 3. Geheral Administration.
TOTAL POPULATION OF AREA PATROLLED.	1,305.

Director District Administration.
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

.....
District Administration.

18/6/1969

Village Po

9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth
M	F	M	F	

67-11-43

18th September, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

PATROL KIETA NO. 19/68-69.

Your reference is 67-1-6 of 29th August, 1969.

2. I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. P.B. Lanning, Patrol Officer, to part South Nasioi Census Division.

3. Your comments, and those of the Assistant District Commissioner, Kieta, adequately cover the matters raised in this report.

4. Mr. Lanning has reported effectively, and his patrol appears to have been quite useful.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary,
Department of the Administrator.

cc:
Mr. P.B. Lanning,
Patrol Officer,
c/- Sub-District Office,
KIETA. Bougainville District.

Please note that political education must be a continuing process in all situations with the emphasis on the advantages of national unity.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67.11.18 (18)

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference 67-1-6
If calling ask for
Mr. RFH/ca

Department of District Administration,
District Headquarters,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

29th August, 1969.

The Secretary,
Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

KIETA PATROL REPORT No. 19/68-69

PART SOUTH MASSIOI CENSUS DIVISION

Attached induplicate is above Report together with sketch map, copies of Patrol Instructions and covering comments by A.D.C. Kieta.

Although Mr. Laming has indicated that Political education and council activities or attitudes were discussed, unfortunately there is little report made of the audiences' actual comments in these regards. Nevertheless any propaganda if sufficiently and regularly made must have some effect and stimulate thought. It is obvious though that by example only will the benefits of Council Administration be seen to be attractive by non-Council areas. At the present rate of development of the Kieta Council this could be very tedious.

The best indications of an area's interest in economic development is shown by their enthusiasm or otherwise in road works. If they participate spontaneously it means they are interested.

D.M. ASHTON
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

(17)

67-4-1

NJG:PB

Sub-District Office,
Box 69 P.O.,
KIETA.
Bougainville District.

8th August, 1969.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL NO. 19/1968-69

PART SOUTH NASSIOI CENSUS DIVISION

Enclosed please find original and two copies of the above patrol report. The claim for Camping Allowance has been forwarded to Treasury, Rabaul.

This was a special type patrol as per Patrol Instructions attached and Mr. LAMING has achieved as well as possible at this stage the purposes of the patrol. He writes a clear and useful report.

The Rumba-Daratui area is beginning to progress economically, but is still split into religious factions who will not work together. The majority also are not in the council and seem to view anything proposed or supported by the Administration as suspect.

The fact that they have combined over road maintenance is encouraging. Two thousand dollars from Rural Development funds are available through the council for improvement of this road, this year. Meanwhile C.R.A, a European plantation owner and the people are working spasmodically on its maintenance.

With more concentrated contact by Administration officers, political education and visible signs of Council and Administration assistance and envolvement in the area, it is hoped the situation may improve.

A Census patrol of the South Nassioi is to commence in approximately one week and further attention will be given here.

(16)

The South Nassioi Maranai Society has not yet "got off the ground", and approaches have been made for Administration assistance here.

The main conflict seems to be religious - the Seventh Day Adventists on one side and the Catholics on the other. It is felt that one society i.e. Dakenatu Rural Progress Society is sufficient for the area and Agricultural Department is of the same opinion.

Through Peter Itomui, arrangements are being made for discussions with both Societies separately and then together in an effort to solve their differences and form the one larger society.

The Council through Rural Development funds has been allotted $2000.00 for work on the Pirineiu road and the people are preparing to work here.

One of the main problems is the lack of light road building machinery to assist in road maintenance and improvement.

The council at present has nothing suitable and there is little available for hire from private enterprise.

W. J. Grant

(N.J. Grant)
Assistant District Commissioner

(K)

67-2-1

NJG:PB

Sub-District Office,
Box 69 P.O.,
KIETA.
Bougainville District.

21st May, 1969.

Mr. P.B. Laming,
Patrol Officer,
KIETA.

KIETA PATROL NO. 18/68-69 INSTRUCTIONS

As per my verbal instructions last week, please prepare to depart on patrol to DARATUI and PIRINEUI areas on 22nd May, 1969.

The objects of patrol will be:

a. General Administration.

b. Political Education with particular emphasis in Local Government Council and House of Assembly.

c. Assist the people to maintain and recut difficult sections on the Sawmill - Daratui and Aropa - Pirineiu minor roads.

The Daratui road is the most important at this stage.

You should be prepared to remain in the area for approximately two weeks. I shall visit you as often as time permits.

N. J. Grant

(N.J. Grant)
Assistant District Commissioner

KIETA PATROL NUMBER 19 OF 1968/69

(14)

PATROL DIARY

Thursday, 22nd May, 1969.

Departed Kieta 1400.
Arrived Rumba 1510.
Visited Siromba and Rumba Villages to advertise meeting on Monday.
Slept Rumba.

Friday, 23rd May, 1969.

To Dakenatu Society where a large number of people were gathered for C.R.A. market.
Thence to Siromba, Kokadei, Marai (hamlet of Daratui) and Daratui Villages.
Returned 1800.
Slept Rumba.

Saturday, 24th May, 1969.

Left Rumba for Kieta 1100.
Observed Kieta.

Sunday, 25th May, 1969.

Observed Kieta.

Monday, 26th May, 1969.

Departed Kieta 1030 with Mr. N. Grant A.D.C.
Mr. Grant addressed a gathering at Dakenatu Society re proposed road work.
Mr. Grant returned Kieta.
Returned to rest house with representatives of all villages concerned with road work to arrange work programme.
Slept Rumba.

Tuesday, 27th May, 1969.

0800 began repairing road at edge of Osinami Plantation with men from Siromba and Rumba Villages.
Rain held up work for two hours.
Work finished about 1630.
Slept Rumba.

Wednesday, 28th May, 1969.

with Councillor Lungsito from Aid Post near

(13)

Wednesday, 28th May, 1969.

0800 work continued with men from Kokadei and Bakatung villages until about 1600 with only an hour lost because of rain.
Slept Rumba.

Thursday, 29th May, 1969.

0800 work continued with men from Daratui, Moinan and Nasioi villages until about 1630.
The Dakenatu tractor also assisted in carrying stone and gravel during this time.
Slept Rumba.

Friday, 30th May, 1969.

0800 attended C.R.A. market and continued road work with men from Unabato village.
Slept Rumba.

Saturday, 31st May, 1969.

Observed Rumba.

Sunday, 1st June, 1969.

Observed Rumba.

Monday, 2nd June, 1969.

0800 work continued with people from Siromba, Rumba and Sirombana Villages.

Tuesday, 3rd June, 1969.

0800 work continued at a slow rate with men from Kokadei and Bakatung villages.
Mr. Grant arrived in the afternoon and spoke to a number of people working at Dakenatu Society.

1930 Held a small discussion at Rumba Village re Political Education material (National Unity and Local Government).

Returned rest house 1300.

Slept. Rumba.

Wednesday, 4th June, 1969.

0800 Walked to Nasioi Village arrived 1000.
Thence to Marangansion (another hours walk) with Councillor Lungsito from Aid Post near

(12)

Nasioi village.
Returned to Rumba 1630.
Walked to Siromba Village about 1930 to speak to another small gathering re Political Education material.
Returned rest house 1300.
Slept Rumba.

Thursday, 5th June, 1969.

0800 work continued with men from all villages which use the road plus the Society tractor until 1700.
Slept Rumba.

Friday, 6th June, 1969.

Attended C.R.A. market and returned Kieta, arriving about 1600.

Saturday, 7th June, 1969.

Observed Kieta.

Sunday, 8th June, 1969.

Observed Kieta.

Monday, 9th June, 1969.

Public Holiday.

Tuesday, 10th June, 1969.

General office duties.

Wednesday, 11th June, 1969.

General office duties.

Thursday, 12th June, 1969.

General Office duties.

Friday, 13th June, 1969.

Visited work on the Daratui road. Thence to Koreinang United Church Mission Station to hire trailer for road work on the Daratui road. Also visited Auri village where people are interested in extending present road up to their village and

(11)

possibly to the foot of the main range. The people present claimed they are capable of doing the work without Administration assistance but would like three or four cement pipes for small culverts.
Distributed Political Education material.
Returned Kieta 1630.

Saturday, 14th June, 1969.

Observed Kieta.

Sunday, 15th June, 1969.

Observed Kieta.

Monday, 16th June, 1969.

Visited Abaru and Aropa Plantations re stealing complaint.
Thence to Pirineiu Village to deliver shovels and mattocks. Work which was to have started last week had not yet begun.
Distributed Political Education material.
Returned Kieta 1700.

Tuesday, 17th June, 1969.

General office duties.

Wednesday, 18th June, 1969.

General office duties.

Thursday, 19th June, 1969.

General office duties.

Friday, 20th June, 1969.

Visited Rumba to deliver some more tools and Political Education material. Thence to Pirineiu where a dozen men were working on the road, apparently this had been the case all week. Proceeded further to Koromira Census Division visiting Darumai Society, Matana and Rangana Villages to distribute Political Education material.
Returned Kieta 1700.

END OF DIARY.

KIETA PATROL NUMBER 19 - 1968/69

POLITICAL SITUATION

Political Education.

Material used for discussion consisted of the Administrator's speech over Radio Bougainville, Bougainville Unity Campaign questions and answers and Administration income and expenditure figures for various Districts. Of these the latter aroused the most interest and comment. Most useful of these statistics was the comparison of revenue and expenditure in the Bougainville District, the amount and variety of subsidies paid to Missions and costs of building anything from a humble house to a fully equipped Teacher Training College. During day trips on and after the 13th June, "Tok Tru bilong Gavman" booklets were distributed with brief explanations, however lack of time prevented any lengthy discussion. These booklets were distributed throughout the South Nasioi and Koromira Census Divisions.

In this area any collective effort is hampered by the various competing factions, Catholic, Seventh Day Adventists, Council, Non-Council, Dakenatu Society and Mairanai South Nasioi Society the most obvious consequence being the lack of maintenance of the road. After road work had been going on for a week it was pointed out to these people what effect this disunity was having on their everyday life and economic advancement. Once this point sunk in it was taken further to include the Kieta Council and thence the Territory as a whole and appeared to provoke at least some serious thought.

At Siromba Village, and on numerous occasions during road work, Peter Itomui, a young man who talks incessantly and with great enthusiasm, monopolised the greater part of the discussion. His present topic of conversation is his recent Administration sponsored trip to the Highlands. What impressed him most was apparently the system of road maintenance and the enthusiasm and pride with which the people apply themselves to this and other work. He was also impressed by the large bulk stores established to supply a number of small concerns which is something he had attempted to establish throughout the South Nasioi, Kongara and Nagovisi areas. His own trade store is well stocked and solidly built but as yet is not capable of supplying such a large area. While working on Aropa Plantation some two or three years ago Itomui was sent to Papua for a course in planting and caring for rubber trees and subsequently performed these duties at Aropa Plantation until the few rubber trees then producing were cut down.

(9)

Although in the past Itomui has been suspected of anti-Administration activity his present attitude is definitely pro-Administration. As a businessman he supports enthusiastically any project of a developmental nature which in his area at the moment includes, road maintenance, agricultural extension and assistance to the Dakenatu Society.

During this patrol two men were outspoken in their criticisms, one of the role of Local Government Councils and the other of Europeans.

The first, Seni of Marai (a hamlet of Daratui) had previously (about 1964) been on an Administration sponsored tour of the Highlands and retains only one impression "although in the Goroka and Mt. Hagen the Councils have a strong support from the people, these people still live in houses built flat on the ground which they share with their pigs and wear grass skirts." Thus he concludes the Council they support has not helped them to better themselves and until the Kieta Council can do this for him he will not support it. His arguments were put quietly, somewhat illogically but after an hours discussion definitely unaltered.

The hamlet he lives in consists of about ten houses set in "European style" gardens with paths between and was originally established to further his own personal ends, however, this seems to have been the last positive action he has made in this respect. His present attitude is mostly negative although he agrees that villagers should do more to maintain the road as it is for their economic advantage.

The second came to inspect work on the road one morning to see, as he put it, "how HZS people were working". When asked what contribution he was going to make he became very indignant and raised his voice to declare that he and all indigenes were capable of working, unlike the Europeans who did nothing but sit down and shout orders. Having thus worked himself up he waited with his mouth half open, looking very hot and bothered, for a denial of his statement. So none was forthcoming he began to calm down at which point Itomui intervened in an attempt to forestall another outburst. After a short discussion, in which Itomui did most of the talking, he ceremoniously shook my hand and returned the way he came apparently bearing no malice. The general opinion of those working on the road at the time was to the effect that "take no notice of him, he's a bit mad".

(4)

His name is MAKOA, he comes from DARATUI and has had similar outbursts before the most notable being at a meeting held by Mr. Warrillow, A.D.O, in November of last year (Kieta Patrol Report No. 9).

The prime purpose of this patrol was to make everybody aware of their responsibilities as regards road maintenance and to see that these responsibilities are met in the future. To this end a "committee" of five men was appointed and at this stage seems to be functioning reasonably well. These five are representative of all the factions which previously hampered efforts in road maintenance.

Peter Itomui of Sicomba.

Trade store owner, full of enthusiasm, unofficial business advisor to the MAIRANAI Society.

Uru of Kokadei.

An old man with a long history of pro-Administration activities, ex-Councillor, still commands respect and is by no means too old to make his presence felt.

Dakonaung of Bakatung

Director of the Dakenatu Society, laconic and cynical by nature but also commands respect and displays considerable foresight. Non-Council village.

Kolomu of Daratui.

Seventh Day Adventist, therefore strongly pro-Administration, Councillor, quiet, unassuming, hard working, Dakenatu Society member.

Mani of Rumba.

Non-Council village, member MAIRANAI Society, a young man who apparently listened to in his village. good worker, although the least notable of the five.

All five men have at least one goal in common to improve the present road and thus maintain their economic development.

(7)

Local Government Councils.

Discussions on this topic held at Rumba and Siromba (both Non-Council villages) were most unrewarding. The few comments offered were exactly the same as those given previously (Kieta Patrol Report No. 14) and presented with the same lack of conviction. Most criticism of Council policy when examined closely becomes a criticism of a person or people (usually S.D.A.) who do support the Council. Then to close an embarrassing discussion someone will probably say, "Anyway we'll wait and see."

Both these villages have useless old men as Luluais, have planted less cash crops than other villages (including those separated from the road by a mile or more of hills and gullies) and seem to lead a relatively easy life. It is possible that these facts have a bearing on the continued non-acceptance (Note: not rejection) of Local Government. A number of the young men from Rumba work for P.W.D. on the main Kieta - Toiumonapu road and a few from both villages are attempting to remedy the situation as regards cash crops.

House of Assembly.

As with Local Government, explanation of the function of the House of Assembly provoked little or no comment.

ECONOMIC SITUATION

The best yardsticks for economic growth in this area are the Societys of which there are three, Dakenatu, Mairanai and Darumai. Darumai is actually in the Koromira Census Division but is closer to Pirineiu Village than the other two. In respect of the other two the population is divided and both are competing for new members. Although some copra is produced in this area the quantity is not sufficient to interest either Society therefore cocoa is at present the sole concern.

Dakenatu has a total membership of 180 mostly for Daratui, Kokadei and Bakatung although it also has members at Tavatava, Wida and Kurai Villages. This Society buys wet beans for 10c. and has a contract with a Rabaul buyer for 100 tons at $815.00 per ton of which 50 ton has already been filled.

On Tuesday 27th May, this Society purchased 20 ton wet bean (8½ dry equivalent) for a total of $4500.00, this being at the height of a flush. This record amount precipitated a minor crisis as the Society fermentry has only a capacity of 4½ ton (dry bean) which is adequate for the off-peak periods of 3 ton dry ($1,500.00 total purchase price) Extra fermenting boxes were hurriedly borrowed from Osinami Plantation and assistance from Mr. W. Cowie, Rural Development Officer, Kieta, the excess was processed without loss to the Society. Since this time a new dryer has been completed at Kurai Village on the other side of the Aropa Valley, which will relieve the pressure on the original setup at Dakenatu.

Earlier this year Dakenatu Society purchased a tractor and will no doubt require

(5)

another vehicle shortly as this Society is the fastest growing in Bougainville having been established only 18 months ago. At Dakenatu women are employed to sort out the dry beans thus producing a better grade of cocoa and commanding a higher price. Many of the women come from Rumba Village , however, none of the Rumba men are members of the Society.

South Nasioi Maranai Society.

This Society buys wet bean at 7c per lb. and sells to Osinami Plantation at 8c, 1c. being retained for construction of dryer and other capital expenditure. During the recent flush this Society sold $600 per week to Osinami although the off-peak rate is approximately $200.00 Its members are mainly from Morangansina, Nasioi, who must carry their produce for at least 1½ hours over hills, and Rumba Villages. At this point there are two half-completed dryers, a store and office, all native material, situated on the corner of the Daratui and Nasioi roads. As yet they have not asked the Rural Development Officer in Kieta for assistance.

Obviously this Society owes its existence not to economic advantage but to anti-Seventh Day Adventist feeling. Membership is not nearly as high as the Dakenatu Society and their prospects for gaining new members in view of Dakenatu's success is equally low in comparison

(For Darumai Society see Kieta Patrol Report 15.)

C.R.A. Market.

Each Friday two Isusu tip trucks are sent as far as the condition of the road will permit to buy all manner of vegetables. Over the last

(4)

month the average total sales has been $200.00 most of which goes to Daratui Village as some villages still refuse to accept C.R.A. even in this role. In time and with an improved road this source of income will expand considerably. It has been arranged that at least one of these trucks bring a load of gravel from the Aropa River gravel pit to surface the road.

Roads.

Rumba-Daratui Road.

When work started this road consisted mainly of muddy, water filled holes; all these sections have since been filled with stones and covered with sand. With continual maintenance it will remain passable to conventional vehicles but if neglected completely will again break-up. Shovels, picks and crowbars were distributed and men from all villages worked when required without resorting to threats of Court action. The main achievement, however, is that work has continued under supervision of the appointed "committee".

Nasioi.

This road has not progressed since Mr. Warrillow A.D.O., wrote his feasibility report in November last year (Kieta Patrol Report No. 9). It seems likely these people will shortly become tired of carrying their produce for an hour or more; besides before very long the quantity coming out of this area will be too great to handle in this way. With Administration assistance work on this road could probably be resumed.

(3)

Pirineiu.

Work of repairing and improving this road has begun under the supervision of Councillor Piau of Pirineiu Village and three others appointed by him.

MORONI - PIRINEIU
AROVOI - PIRINEIU
BOPEI - MABUIA

Tools have been provided for this work and the Darumai Society tractor is being used to carry gravel. Produce in this area goes almost exclusively to Darumai Society and this Society has established a small fermentry about half way up this road.

Aurui.

A second road which services part of the Aropa Valley runs through Aropa Plantation, Abaru Plantation and Roreinang United Church Mission Station and Plantation. Where this road ends the people of Aurui have begun work to extend it at least to the village and possibly further to the foot of the Kongara Census Division. This village has approximately 30 able bodied men, however, people from the Kongara Villages of Damuna, Isina and others use the road frequently in fact some have planted up ground in the vicinity of Aurui.

Further down a branch road serves Kurai Village where the Dakenatu Society has constructed a second fermentry. Mr. W. Cowie advises that at the height of the recent flush people who do not sell to this Society, in the area served by this road, sold $2000.00 worth of wet bean to Aropa Plantation at 8c per lb.

In view of these facts a road of about two miles in length to link this road with the Daratui road would appear to be both feasible and

(2)

desirable. Also such a road would reduce the round trip from Kurai to Rumba by about five miles. A number of people have said that such a road has already been surveyed although I have not as yet verified this statement.

Social Situation.

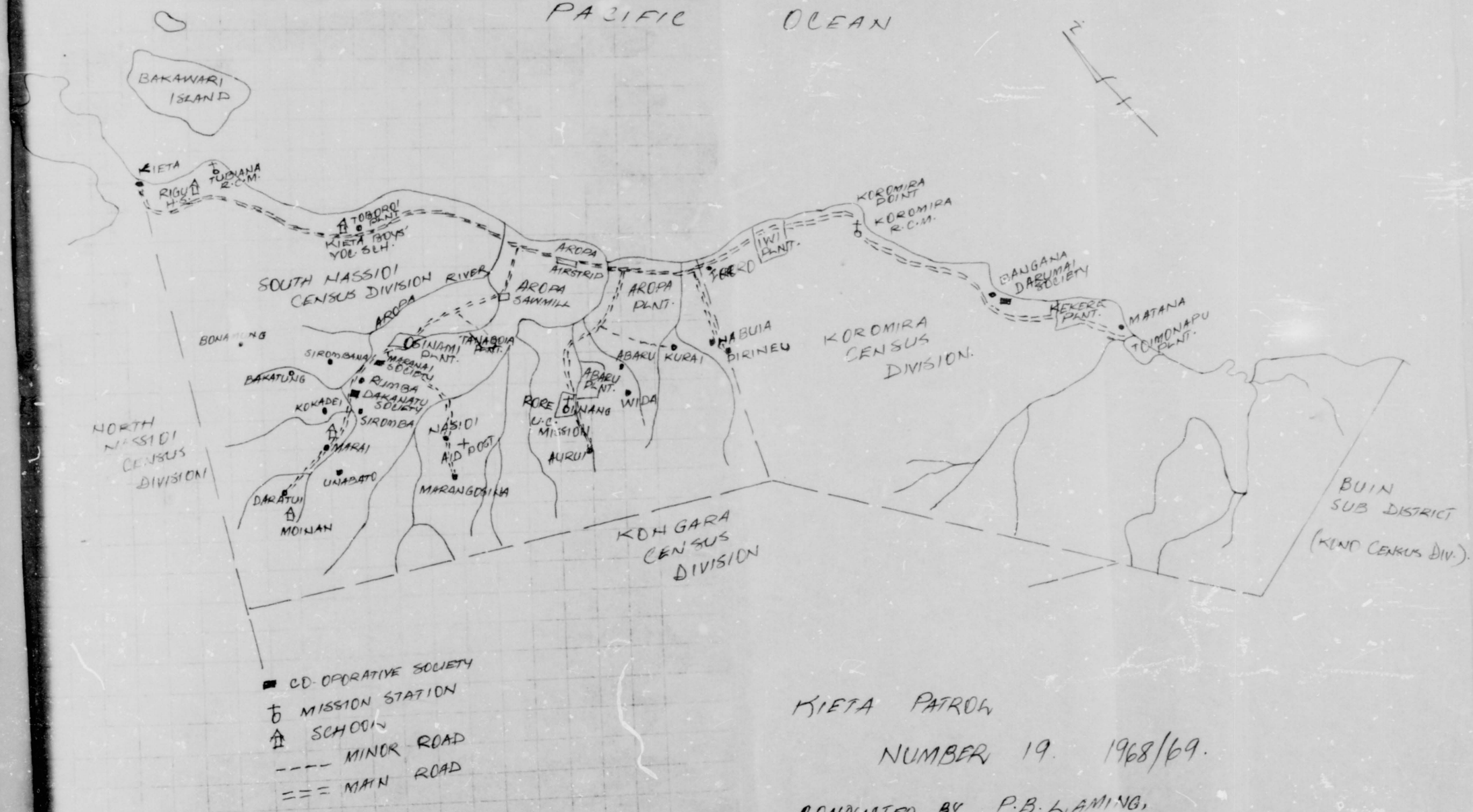
The two Aid Posts in the area served by the Rumba road, at Daratua and Nasioi, are solely used by people with only minor complaints. With good road access to Kieta and an incresing number of cars or trucks owned by people in the area most appear to prefer to seek treatment at the Kieta hospital.

The position in the PIRINTU area is similar although the distance is greater by about ten miles. Throughout this area the general health of the populace is quite satisfactory.

(P.B. Laming)
Patrol Officer

18th July, 1969.

Register



KIETA PATROL

NUMBER 19. 1968/69.

CONDUCTED BY P.B. LAMING,

PATROL OFFICER.